INTRODUCTION.

In the exercise of a discretion justified by the action of both houses of Congress, relative to the publication of the Eighth Census, this volume is mainly devoted to the POPULATION of the United States, as represented by number, sex, age, nativity, and occupation, with such consideration of the deaf and dumb, the blind, the insane, and the idiotic, as their condition appears to demand.

As many persons desire only a portion of the census, its distribution in parts, according to the tastes of recipients, will result in effecting the greatest amount of good which such a work is capable of accomplishing. The expansion of territory, increase of population, and multiplied diversity of interests, render the census a work of such magnitude, that to attempt to incorporate in a single volume all its revelations, with the commentary necessary to render them useful and acceptable to the public, would result in the compilation of a work too ponderous for distribution, too unwieldy for reference, and inconvenient for study.

It is the purpose of the Superintendent so to arrange the several parts, that each of the great interests involved shall be represented full and complete by itself. These will embrace population, agriculture, manufactures, and mortality; while one volume, it is believed, will contain the statistics of education, taxation, religion, wages, pauperism, and crime. Uniformity of appearance will be adopted as far as the nature of the tables and contents of the volume, with due regard to economy in arrangement, will admit.

The volume now presented to Congress includes the returns of population, classified in a manner to illustrate its various relations and afford easy comparison with the past. Every effort has been made to insure accuracy, and, it is believed, with success. While errors may occur, it is confidently believed that they will be of minor importance, and less in number than have appeared in any previous census. It has been the aim of the Superintendent to make the work of value to the people, by combining with the figures some general information on the subjects of which they treat; and in attempting this he has adhered closely to truth, and hazarded no statements unwarranted by the figures. It is not impossible, in view of the contrariety of belief existing among a reflecting people, that we have made deductions distasteful to some, and at variance with the preconceived opinions of others; but as the mission of statistics is to develop the truth, we have endeavored to exhibit their teachings fairly, fully, and impartially, although in so doing we have been compelled, at times, to represent results differently from what we would have wished the facts to warrant. The volume is submitted to Congress and the country in the belief that, as a whole, it will prove acceptable as well to men of science, who will form their own deductions, as to the people for whose information we have endeavored to facilitate a correct and easy comprehension of its details.

A portion of the views expressed in the Preliminary Report have seemed so indispensable to the present volume, that we have not hesitated to repeat them where the subject required; and as the two works will seldom be read by the same persons, it is believed that the adoption of this course will not prove a subject of complaint. Fortunately for the interests of statistics, the unhappy insurrection which developed itself so soon after the eighth decennial enumeration was completed, was not the occasion of the detention or loss of any of the returns, and we are enabled to present a true statement of the condition of the population immediately preceding the lamentable civil war which has impeded

immigration, occasioned the interruption of much of our foreign commerce and internal trade, and been attended with more desolation than will ever be developed by the pen of history or realized by posterity, because of the recuperative energies of our people, the accelerated flow of migration, and the natural fertility and redintegrating nature of our lands. The rebellion, however, has not been without its effect upon satisfactory progress in the compilation of the census, in that it has interrupted communication with many of the marshals, and to some small extent with the South, precluded the possibility of that interchange of correspondence necessary to insure completeness in the arrangement of some of the minor details. The same cause has naturally led to clerical changes, and induced a condition of excitement and restlessness unfavorable to the rapid compilation of a work demanding for its proper execution a good degree of experience and the most patient application. To render the census as useful and available as the materials admit, our people must realize what the experience and practice of other governments teach—that the proper development of a nation's standing and progress demands the agency of a permanent foundation, offering encouragement to capacity and fidelity by insuring continuous and remunerative employment to such as prove their qualifications for usefulness.

The nature of this office, at present, holds out no such incentives; but, on the contrary, its most valued employees are induced to seek positions in other bureaus, which give higher remuneration and promise more permanent employment.

In the preparation of this volume we have not hesitated to avail ourselves of the services of gentlemen unconnected with the public service, whose generous co-operation enhances its value and increases its claims to public confidence. Our acknowledgments on this account are due to Harvey P. Peet, L. L. D., the philanthropic and distinguished principal of the New York Institution for the Deaf and Dumb; William Chapin, A. M., principal of the Philadelphia Institution of the Blind; and Pliny Earle, M. D, of Massachusetts, so favorably known for his efforts in behalf of the insane.

POPULATION OF THE UNITED STATES.

The subjoined table exhibits the population returns of the Eighth Census, and presents a complete view of the number of inhabitants of the several States and Territories in 1860, according to the enumeration then taken in pursuance of the Constitution:

Alabama	964,201	Maryland	687,049	South Carolina	703,708
Arkansas	435,450	Massachusetts	1,231,066	Tennessee	1,109,801
California	379,994	Michigan	749,113	Texas	604,215
Connecticut	460,147	Minnesota	172,023	Vermont	315,098
Delaware	112,216	Mississippi	791,305	Virginia	1,596,318
Florida	140,424	Missouri	1,182,012	Wisconsin	775,881
Georgia	1,057,286	New Hampshire	326,073	Colorado Territory	34,277
Illinois	1,711,951	New Jersey	672,035	Dakota Territory	4,837
Indiana	1,350,428	New York	3,880,735	Nebraska Territory	28,841
Iowa	674,913	North Carolina	992,622	Nevada Territory	6,857
Kansas	107,206	Ohio	2,339,511	New Mexico Territory	93,516
Kentucky	1,155,684	Oregon	52,465	Utah Territory	40,273
Louisiana	708,002	Pennsylvania	2,906,215	Washington Territory	11,594
Maine	628,279	Rhode Island	174,620	District of Columbia	75,080

Though the number of States has increased during the last decennial period from thirty-one to thirty-four, and five new Territories have been organized, the United States has received no accessions of territory within that term, except a narrow strip to the southward of the Colorado river, along the

Mexican line, not yet inhabited. As general good health prevailed, and peace reigned throughout the country, there was no apparent cause of disturbance or interruption to the natural progress of population. A large immigration from Europe, together with an influx of considerable magnitude from Asia to California, has added largely to the augmentation which the returns show to have taken place during the decade.

In comparing the gain of any class of the population, or of the whole of it, one decade with another, the rate per cent. is not a full test of advancement. The *rate* of gain necessarily diminishes with the density of population, while the absolute increase continues unabated. The actual increase of the entire free and slave population from 1850 to 1860, omitting the Indian tribes, was 8,251,445, and the rate per cent. is set down at 35.46; while from 1840 to 1850 the positive increment of all classes was 6,122,423, yet the ratio of gain was 35.87 per cent. The two decades from 1800 to 1810, and from 1840 to 1850, were marked by the great historical facts of the annexation of Louisiana and the acquisition of Texas, New Mexico, and California. Each of these regions contributed considerably to the population of the country, and we accordingly find that during those terms there was a ratio of increase in the whole body of the people greater, by a small fraction, than shown by the table annexed for the decade preceding the Eighth Census. The preponderance of gain, however, for that decennial term above all the others since 1790, is signally large. No more striking evidence can be given of the rapid advancement of our country in the first element of national progress than that the increase of its inhabitants during the last ten years is greater by more than 1,000,000 of souls than the whole population in 1810, and nearly as great as the entire number of people in 1820. That the whole of this gain is not from natural increase, but is, in part, derived from the influx of foreigners seeking here homes for themselves and their children, is a fact which may justly enhance rather than detract from the satisfaction wherewith we should regard this augmentation of our numbers.

Thus far in our history no State has declined in population. Vermont has remained nearly stationary, and is saved from a positive loss of inhabitants by only one-third of one per cent. New Hampshire, likewise, has gained but slowly, her increment being only 8,097, or two and one half per cent. on that of 1850. Maine has made the satisfactory increase of 45,110, or 7.74 per cent. The old agricultural States may be said to be filled up, so far as regards the resources adapted to a rural population in the present condition of agricultural science. The conditions of their increase undergo a change upon the general occupation and allotment of their areas. Manufactures and commerce, then, come in to supply the means of subsistence to an excess of inhabitants beyond what the ordinary cultivation of the soil can sustain. This point in the progress of population has, perhaps, been reached and passed in most if not all of the New England States. But while statistical science may demonstrate within narrow limits the number of persons who may extract a subsistence from each square mile of arable land, it cannot compute with any reasonable approach to certainty the additional population, resident on the same soil, which may obtain its living by the thousand branches of artificial industry which the demands of society and civilization have created. This is forcibly illustrated by the returns relative to the three other New England States—Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut—which contain 13,780 square miles. The following table shows their population in 1850 and 1860, and its density at each period:

States.	1850.		1860.	
	Population.	Number of inhabitants to the square mile.	Population.	Number of inhabitants to the square mile.
Massachusetts	994,514	127.49	1,231,066	157.83
Connecticut	370,792	79.33	460,147	98.42
Rhode Island	147,545	113.97	174,620	133.63
	1,512,851		1,865,833	

The aggregate territorial extent of Maine, New Hampshire, and Vermont, is 48,336 square miles; the number of their inhabitants 1,269,450, or 26.26 to the square mile. The cultivated area of these States has increased comparatively little in fifty years; nevertheless they go on increasing in population with a rapidity as great as at any former period of their history.

South Carolina has gained during the decade 35,201 inhabitants of all conditions, equal to 5.27 per cent. Of this increase 16,825 are whites, and the remainder free colored and slaves. It is, perhaps, a little remarkable that the relative increase of the free colored class in this State was more considerable than that of any other. As their number, 9,914, is so small as to excite neither apprehension nor jealousy among the white race, the increase is probably due both to manumission and natural causes. This State has made slower progress during the last term than any other in the South, having advanced only from 27.28 to 28.72 inhabitants to the square mile.

Tennessee, it will be observed, has made but the moderate gain of 10.68 per cent. for all classes. Of this aggregate increase the whites have gained at the rate of 9.24 per cent. upon 1850, the free colored 13.67, and slaves 15.14.

The next lowest in the rate of increase in the list of southern States is Virginia, whose gain upon her aggregate population in 1850 was 174,657, equal to 12.29 per cent. The white class gained 152,611, or 17.06 per cent.; the slaves 18,337, or 3.88 per cent.

These are examples of the States wherein the population has advanced with slowest progress during the past ten years. Turning now to the States which have made the most rapid advance, we find that New York has increased from 3,097,394 to 3,880,735, exhibiting an augmentation of 783,341 inhabitants, being at the rate of 25.29 per cent. The free colored population has fallen off 64 since 1850, a diminution to be accounted for, probably, by the operation of the fugitive slave law, which induced many colored persons to migrate further north.

The gain of Pennsylvania has been, in round numbers, 595,000. In that State the free colored have increased about 3,000. The greater mildness of the climate and a milder type of the prejudices connected with this class of population, the result of benevolent influences and its proximity to the slaveholding States, may account for the fact that this race holds its own in Pennsylvania while undergoing a diminution in the State next adjoining on the north.

Minnesota was chiefly unsettled territory at the date of the Seventh Census; its large present population, as shown by the returns, is therefore nearly clear gain.

The vast region of Texas ten years since, was comparatively a wilderness. It has now a population of over 600,000, and the rate of its increase is given as 184 per cent.

Illinois presents the most wonderful example of great, continuous, and healthful increase. In 1830 Illinois contained 157,445 inhabitants; in 1840, 476,183; in 1850, 851,470; in 1860, 1,711,951. The gain during the last decade was, therefore, 860,481, or 101.06 per cent. So large a population, more than doubling itself in ten years, by the regular course of settlement and natural increase, is without a parallel. The condition to which Illinois has attained under the progress of the last thirty years is a monument of the blessings of industry, enterprise, peace, and free institutions.

The growth of Indiana in population, though less extraordinary than that of her neighboring State, has been most satisfactory, her gain during the decade having been 362,000, or more than thirty-six per cent. upon her number in 1850.

Michigan, Wisconsin, and Iowa have participated to the full extent in the surprising development of the Northwest. The remarkable healthfulness of the climate of that region seems to more than compensate for its rigors, and the fertility of the new soil leads men eagerly to contend with and overcome the harshness of the elements. The energies thus called into action have, in a few years, made the States of the Northwest the granary of Europe, and that section of our Union which, within the recollection of living men, was a wilderness, is now the chief source of supply in seasons of scarcity for the suffering millions of another continent.

Looking cursorily over the returns, it appears that the fifteen slaveholding States contain 12,240,000 inhabitants, of whom 8,039,000 are whites, 251,000 free colored persons, and 3,950,000 are slaves. The actual gain of the whole population in those States, from 1850 to 1860, was 2,627,000, equal to 27.33 per cent. The slaves advanced in numbers 749,931, or 23.44 per cent. This does not include the slaves of the District of Columbia, who decreased 502 in the course of the ten years. By a law of April 16, 1862, slavery has been abolished in the District of Columbia, the owners of slaves having been compensated out of the public treasury. The nineteen free States and seven Territories, together with the federal District, contained, according to the Eighth Census, 19,203,008 persons, of whom 18,920,771 were white, 237,283 free colored, and 41,725 civilized Indians. The increase of both classes was 5,624,101, or 41.24 per cent. No more satisfactory indication of the advancing prosperity of the country could be desired, than this general and remarkable progress in population. North and south we find instances of unprecedented gains, as in the case of Illinois, just adverted to. In the southwest the great State of Missouri has increased by the number of 500,000 inhabitants, which is within a fraction of 74 per cent. It is due to candor to state that the marked disproportion between the rate of gain in the north and south, respectively, is manifestly to some extent caused by the larger number of immigrants who settle in the former section, on account of congeniality of climate, the variety of occupation, the dignity wherewith respectable employment is invested, and the freedom of labor.

Having thus briefly and imperfectly noticed the manner in which the general gain of population during the last ten years has been distributed among the States, we may with advantage examine the progress of the country as a whole, in this respect, from 1790 to 1860. In order to show the progress of the entire population, and of each class for this period, a table has been prepared, which is hereunto appended, (page 600.)

The figures in that table show considerable uniformity in the rate of progression of the whole population. It has varied in the different decades from $32\frac{6}{10}$ per cent. to $36\frac{1}{2}$ increase. The whites, constituting the great bulk of the inhabitants, have governed the ratio of augmentation for the mass. The lowest rate of increase shown for that class was by the census of 1830, namely, a fraction over 34 per cent. In 1850 it had risen to near 38 per cent., and continued to be about the same from 1850 to 1860. The number of free colored persons was small in 1790, and as a condition or class in society it holds about the same position as then. We possess very insufficient means for estimating the natural increase of this population. Their aggregate number has been so continually affected by manumissions, by legislation changing their condition, and to a small extent by emigration, that from these causes, rather than by the ordinary progress of increase, they have reached a total of nearly half a million, and the rate per cent. of their advancement in seventy years has been equal to that of the whole population, and not very far below that of the whites; and at the same time they have gained in a ratio nearly one-half greater than the slaves.

In the interval from 1850 to 1860 the total free colored population of the United States increased from 434,449 to 487,970, or at the rate of 12.33 per cent. in ten years, showing an annual increase of above one per cent. This result includes the number of slaves liberated and those who have escaped from their owners, together with the natural increase. In the same decade the slave population, omitting those of the Indian tribes west of Arkansas, increased 23.39 per cent., and the white population 37.97 per cent., which rates exceed that of the free colored by two-fold and three-fold, respectively. Inversely, these comparisons imply an excessive mortality among the free colored, which is particularly evident in the large cities. Thus, in Boston, during the five years ending with 1859, the city registrar observes: "The number of colored births was one less than the number of marriages, and the deaths exceeded the births in the proportion of nearly two to one." In Providence, where a very correct registry has been in operation under the superintendence of Dr. Snow, the deaths are one in twenty-four of the colored; and in Philadelphia, during the last six months of the census year, the new city registration gives 148 births against 306 deaths among the free colored. Taking town and country

together, however, the results are more favorable. In the State registries of Rhode Island and necticut, where the distinction of color has been specified, the yearly deaths of the blacks and m toes have generally, though not uniformly, exceeded the yearly births—a high rate of mortality c ascribed to consumption, and other diseases of the respiratory system.

In Kentucky, during the year 1852, the births were 1 in 38 of the white population, and 1 : of the colored population, as shown from a total of 25,906 births returned by the State registr During the same year, the proportion of deaths was 1 in 66 of the blacks, while among the whi was 1 in 76. The indicated difference of the two races in respect to the rate of births is appar small; in respect to mortality, the difference is more considerable, showing that the hand of deatl somewhat heavier upon the colored race. Another fact from the statistics of New Orleans, in 1 has been graphically illustrated by Dr. Barton, showing that while the deaths of whites were in gr number in March, September, and October, the deaths of the colored occurred almost uniformly thr the year, there being nearly the same number in every month.

Owing, among other causes, to the extremes of climate in the more northern States, and in c States to expulsive enactments of the legislatures, the free colored show a decrease of numbers du the past ten years according to the census, in the following ten States; Arkansas, Florida, Ind Maine, Mississippi, New Hampshire, New York, Oregon, Texas, and Vermont.

The free colored have gained eleven thousand in Ohio, three thousand in North Carolina, and thousand in Maryland. In the latter State the prejudice against this class appears to exist only limited extent, and constituting, as it does, 12¼ per cent. of the whole population, it forms an impo element in the free labor of Maryland,

With regard to the mean duration or "expectation of life" among colored persons in diffe localities of the country, reference may be made to some comparative tables published in the Ce Report (abstract) in 1852, page 13. The returns of 1860, when cast into the same form, wc doubtless, exhibit similar results. It should also be observed concerning the decennial increase of colored, 12.32 per cent., above quoted, that however small it appears, compared with that of the w race in the United States, it is still double the rate which prevails in France, Austria, Belgium, some other countries of Europe, which have nearly a "stationary population" at home, though they continually contributing to the population of other countries.

There are now in the United States about 4,000,000 slaves. They have advanced to that number from about 700,000 in 1790. The rate of progress of this class of population has been so what more fluctuating than can be easily accounted for. Why, for example, they should have increa over 30 per cent. from 1820 to 1830, and only 23.8 per cent. during the next decade, does not ap from any facts bearing upon their condition during this period. There is no importation nor emigra of slaves into or from the country; and it would seem that they should be subject to no cause of crease or decadence except what nature decrees.

Since this was written, Mr. O. Reichenbach, in a letter to the Superintendent, dated April 4, 18 ascribes the irregularities chiefly to a large importation of slaves between the years 1800 and 1808 the slave trade was prohibited after the latter year. The newly imported slaves were mostly of vi age, as he claims, and multiplied with a profusion of births during the period of their arrival from 1 to 1810. About twenty years afterwards, when their progeny had grown to suitable age, the wave simultaneous births would again reach its height, and again, twenty years later, with a diminish excess. Such a hypothesis might also serve to explain some irregularities in the progress of the wl population, though the true period of the wave or waves is doubtless somewhat different from twe years. However, if allowance be made for about 25,000 colored persons in Texas in 1840, the dec nial rates of the whole colored population in the United States for 1840 and 1850 will be, the fi increased and the second diminished by about one per cent., so changing them from 23 41, 26.62, v nearly, to 24.5, 25.5, which corrected rates have less accordance with the novel hypothesis propos Still, it seems to explain the earlier irregularities of the following table remarkably well, although,

time advances the wave subsides, and tends to disappear among other assignable influences. But the subject appears still open to a more full examination.

With regard to the future increase of the African race in this country, various extravagant speculations have been recently promulgated. An attentive survey of the statistics of the census will guide to a more satisfactory approximation. The following summary exhibits the numbers of the colored race, and their rates of increase during the last seventy years:

Census of slaves and free colored.

Census of—	Free colored.	Increase, per cent.	Slaves.	Increase, per cent.	Free colored and slaves.	Increase, per cent.
1790	59,466	.....	697,897	.....	757,363	.....
1800	108,395	82.28	893,041	27.97	1,001,436	32.23
1810	186,446	72.00	1,191,364	33.40	1,377,810	37.58
1820	233,524	25.23	1,538,038	28.79	1,771,562	28.58
1830	319,599	36.87	2,009,043	30.61	2,328,642	31.44
1840	386,303	20.87	2,487,455	23.81	2,873,758	23.41
1850	434,449	12.46	3,204,313	28.82	3,638,762	26.62
1860	487,970	12.32	3,953,760	23.39	4,441,730	22.07

Here the rate of increase will be seen at a glance to have been gradually diminishing, especially during the last thirty years. The greater apparent increase among slaves from 1840 to 1850, is connected with the admission of Texas in 1845. For the future, the rate will probably continue to diminish; and to apply unchanged the rate of the last ten years must give results exceeding rather than falling short of the truth. The following estimates, therefore, have been computed on the assumption that the rate of the last ten years 22.07 shall continue twenty years longer, or until 1880, after which the rate is diminished to 20.0 until the close of the present century, for the colored population. And, to facilitate comparison, the next column exhibits the aggregate of whites, free colored, and slaves, based on the well known and very correct assumption of a mean annual increase of three per cent.:

Probable future population of the United States.

Year.	Free colored and slaves.	Aggregate of whites and colored.	Percentage of colored.
1870	5,421,900	42,328,432	12.81
1880	6,618,350	56,450,241	11.72
1890	7,942,020	77,266,989	10.28
1900	9,530,424	100,355,802	9.50

Thus, according to the best estimates, the total population of the United States at the close of the present century will be about a hundred millions. All observing persons will perceive that the relative increase of the whites exceeds that of the colored, and that the disparity is gradually becoming more and more favorable to this part of our population. Leaving the issue of the present civil war for time to determine, it should be observed, if large numbers of slaves shall be hereafter emancipated, so many will be transferred from a faster to a slower rate of increase. In such case, nine millions of the colored, in the year 1900, would be a large estimate. Of these, a great portion will be of mixed descent, since in 1850 one-ninth part of the whole colored class were returned as mulattoes, while in 1860 it is more than one-eighth of the whole, and 36 per cent. of the free. In regard to emigration, the number colonized by the American Colonization Society and its auxiliaries during the past ten years, has averaged about 400 per annum, besides the Africans captured on several slave ships. The total number of colored emigrants sent to Liberia from 1820 to 1856, inclusive, is stated at 9,502, of whom 3,676 were free born.

In relation to the intermixture of white and African descent the following is a general summary of the statistics:

COLOR.	IN THE NORTHERN OR FREE STATES.				IN THE SOUTHERN OR SLAVEHOLDING STATES.			
	NUMBERS.		PROPORTIONS.		NUMBERS.		PROPORTIONS.	
	1850.	1860.	1850.	1860.	1850.	1860.	1850.	1860.
Blacks	139,452	155,994	71.04	69.05	3,093,605	3,697,274	89.86	87.70
Mulattoes	56,856	69,855	28.96	30.95	348,895	518,360	10.14	12.30
Total colored	196,308	225,849	100.00	100.00	3,442,500	4,215,634	100.00	100.00

It will be seen that the northern division of the United States is but sparsely populated with blacks, there being less than a quarter of a million of colored to nineteen millions of white inhabitants.

The southern States are much more densely populated with negroes, and contain more than four millions of colored population to eight millions of whites.

Comparing the northern division with the southern, a greater proportion of mulattoes is found in the free States. But this peculiar feature can be referred to either of two suppositions, namely: that the mulattoes have multiplied excessively in the condition of freedom in the northern States; or, on the other hand, that in the manumission from slavery, the mulattoes have had greatly the preference over the pure blooded Africans. To determine which of these suppositions is the correct one, let equal numbers be taken in the proportions existing in 1850 and in 1860, as shown by the columns of Proportions. On a common scale of 100 colored persons, irrespective of civil condition, the mulattoes will be seen to have gained 1.99 per cent. in ten years in the free States, and 2.16 per cent. in the slaveholding States in ten years, thus showing but little disparity at the present time in the prevalence of such admixture. This conclusion excludes the first supposition above and confirms the second, that the greater number of mulattoes in the condition of freedom has arisen chiefly from the preference they have enjoyed in liberation from slavery.

Regarding the United States as one aggregate, it appears that in 1850 the mulattoes were 11.15 per cent., and in 1860 they were 13.25 per cent. of the whole colored class, as shown by the subjoined table.

Total colored population of the United States.

COLORED.	NUMBERS.		PROPORTIONS.	
	1850.	1860.	1850.	1860.
Blacks	3,233,057	3,853,478	88.85	86.75
Mulattoes	405,751	588,352	11.15	13.25
Total colored	3,638,808	4,441,830	100.00	100.00

In the ten years, from 1850 to 1860, the increase of blacks above the current deaths was 620,421, or more than half a million, while the corresponding increase of mulattoes was 182,601. Estimating the deaths to have been 22.4 per cent. during the same period, or 1 in 40 annually, the total births of blacks in ten years must have been about 1,345,000, and the total births of mulattoes about 273,000. Thus it appears in the prevailing order, that of every 100 births of colored, about 17 are mulattoes, and 83 are blacks, which indicates a ratio of 1 to 5 nearly.

One great cause of the declension of the free people of color in some portions of the country, and their slow increase in other parts, arises doubtless from their greater indifference as a class to virtuous moral restraint, attributable, in part, to the fact of the entire free colored population coming not very

remotely from a state of slavery where but little respect was paid to parental rights, or the conjugal relation, and perhaps in part to a condition or estate which tends to depress those ambitious aspirations which are not barren of effect in the promotion of virtue. That a race forcibly transported to a state of slavery here, from a country without history, literature, or laws, whose people remain in barbarism, should not have been able to attain to an equality in morals with their intellectual superiors is not surprising. In fact, when we consider the obstacles which have interposed to impede their advancement, it must be admitted that their progress as a class has been as great as circumstances would allow. The extent to which they are susceptible of culture must be left for the future to determine.

That an unfavorable moral condition has existed and continues among the free colored, be the cause what it may, notwithstanding the great number of excellent people included in that population, no one can for a moment doubt who will consider that with them an element exists which is to some extent positive, and that is the fact of there being more than half as many mulattoes as blacks, forming, as they do, 36¼ per cent. of the whole colored population, and they are maternally descendants of the colored race, as it is well known that no appreciable amount of this admixture is the result of marriage between white and black, or the progeny of white mothers—a fact showing that whatever deterioration may be the consequence of this alloyage, is incurred by the colored race. Where such a proportion of the mixed race exists, it may reasonably be inferred that the barriers to license are not more insuperable among those of the same color. That corruption of morals progresses with greater admixture of races, and that the product of vice stimulates the propensity to immorality, is as evident to observation as it is natural to circumstances. These developments of the census, to a good degree, explain the slow progress of the free colored population in the northern States, and indicate, with unerring certainty, the gradual extinction of that people the more rapidly as, whether free or slave, they become diffused among the dominant race. There are, however, other causes, although in themselves not sufficient to account for the great excess of deaths over births, as is found to occur in some northern cities, and these are such as are incident to incongenial climate and a condition involving all the exposures and hardships which accompany a people of lower caste. As but two censuses have been taken which discriminate between the blacks and mulattoes, it is not yet so easy to determine how far the admixture of the races affects their vital power; but the developments already made would indicate that the mingling of the races is more unfavorable to vitality, than a condition of slavery, which practically ignores marriage to the exclusion of the admixture of races, has proved, for among the slaves the natural increase has been as high as three per cent. per annum, and ever more than two per cent., while the proportion of mulattoes at the present period reaches but 10.41 per cent. in the slave population. Among the free colored in the southern States, the admixture of races appears to have progressed at a somewhat less ratio than at the north, and we can only account for the greater proportionate number of mulattoes in the north by the longer period of their freedom in the midst of the dominant and more numerous race and the supposition of more mulattoes than blacks having escaped or been manumitted from slavery.

Since writing the foregoing, the following statement in Brace's Manual of Ethnology, page 480, has attracted our notice, and it appears so apposite to this subject that we copy it:

"In general, acclimation is, in part, dependent on moral causes: the power in any given race intelligently to adapt its habits to new circumstances, and, above all, the capacity of *self-control*, so that the vices and indulgences of a strange country and climate may be resisted. Very much of the effects attributed to climate is due to human vices; and it will generally be found that the races most gifted with self-control—those of most moral principle—are those which endure foreign climates best. Who can doubt that the lamentable picture given of Portuguese degeneracy in the East Indies is due in great measure to moral causes, as is the like degeneracy in our own southern continent?

"The lower, the more ignorant and degraded a people is, the less fitted is it to change its climate, and the more sure to perish under the change."

The extinction of slavery, in widening the field for white labor and enterprise, will tend to reduce the rate of increase of the colored race, while its diffusion will lead to a more rapid admixture, the tendency of which, judging from the past, will be to impair it physically without improving it morally.

With the lights before us, it seems, therefore, quite rational to conclude that we need not look forward to centuries to develop the fact that the white race is no more favorable to the progress of the African race in its midst, than it has been to the perpetuity of the Indian on its borders, and that, as has been the case in all other countries on this continent where the blacks were once numerous, the colored population in America, wherever, either free or slave, it must in number and condition be greatly subordinate to the white race, is doomed to comparatively rapid absorption or extinction. How this result is to be averted, partially at least, we leave to the determination of others, feeling our duty accomplished in developing the facts, as the figures of the census reveal them respecting the past.

COLORED POPULATION OF THE UNITED STATES.

Proportion of the different classes to each other and to the white and aggregate population. Census of 1850.

STATES.	FREE COLORED.			Per cent. of black to total colored population of the free States.	Per cent. of mulatto to total colored population of the free States.	Per cent. of black to total free colored population of the slave States.	Per cent. of mulatto to total free colored population of the slave States.	Per cent. of black to total free colored population of the United States.	Per cent. of mulatto to total free colored population of the United States.	Per cent. of total black to total free colored population of the United States.	Per cent. of total mulatto to total free colored population of the United States.	Per cent. of total free colored to total white population of the United States.	Per cent. of total free colored to aggregate population of the United States.
	Black.	Mulatto.	Total.										
Non-slaveholding	139,452	56,856	196,308	71.04	28.96			32.09	13.09				
Slaveholding	135,948	102 239	238,187			57.07	42.93	31.29	23.53				
Total	275,400	159,095	434,495							63.38	36.62	2.22	1.87

UNITED STATES.	SLAVE.			Per cent. of black to total slave population of the United States.	Per cent. of mulatto to total slave population of the United States.	Per cent. of slave to white population of the United States.	Per cent. of slave to aggregate population of the United States.
	Black.	Mulatto.	Total.				
United States	2,957,657	246,656	3,204,313	92.30	7.30	16.39	13.82

Proportion of the different classes to each other and to the white and aggregate population. Census of 1860.

STATES.	FREE COLORED.			Per cent. of black to total colored population of the free States.	Per cent. of mulatto to total colored population of the free States.	Per cent. of black to total free colored population of the slave States.	Per cent. of mulatto to total free colored population of the slave States.	Per cent. of black to total free colored population of the United States.	Per cent. of mulatto to total free colored population of the United States.	Per cent. of total black to total free colored population of the United States.	Per cent. of total mulatto to total free colored population of the United States.	Per cent. of total free colored to total white population of the United States.	Per cent. of total free colored to aggregate population of the United States.
	Black.	Mulatto.	Total.										
Non-slaveholding	156,183	69,969	226,052	69.05	30.95			31.99	14.34				
Slaveholding	155,148	106,770	261,918			59.23	40.77	31.79	21.88				
Total	311,331	176,739	488,070							63.78	36.22	1.81	1.55

UNITED STATES.	SLAVE.			Per cent. of black to total slave population of the United States.	Per cent. of mulatto to total slave population of the United States.	Per cent. of slave to white population of the United States.	Per cent. of slave to aggregate population of the United States.
	Black.	Mulatto.	Total.				
United States	3,542,147	411 613	3,953,760	89.59	10.41	14.67	12.57

The colored population and its proportions—1860.

States and Territories.	Aggregate colored population.	Per cent. of black to total free colored population.	Per cent. of mulatto to total free colored population.	Per cent. of black to total slave population.	Per cent. of mulatto to total slave population.	States and Territories.	Aggregate colored population.	Per cent. of black to total free colored population.	Per cent. of mulatto to total free colored population.	Per cent. of black to total slave population.	Per cent. of mulatto to total slave population.
Alabama	437,770	22.01	77.99	92.11	7.89	New York	49,005	84.12	15.88	.....	.....
Arkansas	111,259	39.58	60.42	87.36	12.64	North Carolina	361,522	28.41	71.59	93.06	6.94
California	4,086	62.58	37.42	.....	.....	Ohio	36,673	54.49	45.51	.....	.....
Connecticut	8,627	77.96	22.04	.....	.....	Oregon	128	51.56	48.44	.....	.....
Delaware	21,627	85.40	14.60	95.38	4.62	Pennsylvania	56,849	66.33	33.67	.....	.....
Florida	62,677	31.01	68.99	91.49	8.51	Rhode Island	3,952	74.77	25.23	.....	.....
Georgia	465,698	42.74	57.26	92.02	7.98	South Carolina	412,320	28.04	71.96	94.74	5.26
Illinois	7,628	52.98	47.02	.....	.....	Tennessee	283,019	41.21	58.79	86.37	13.63
Indiana	11,428	52.34	47.66	.....	.....	Texas	182,921	23.10	76.90	86.32	13.68
Iowa	1,069	46.87	53.13	.....	.....	Vermont	709	72.92	27.08	.....	.....
Kansas	627	57.44	42.56	.....	.....	Virginia	548,907	59.54	40.46	85.75	14.25
Kentucky	236,167	61.84	38.16	80.81	19.19	Wisconsin	1,171	37.06	62.94	.....	.....
Louisiana	350,373	18.71	81.29	90.17	9.83	Colorado	46	71.74	28.26	.....	.....
Maine	1,327	52.22	47.78	.....	.....	Dakota	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Maryland	171,131	80.89	19.11	89.82	10.18	District of Columbia	14,316	59.57	40.43	70.71	29.29
Massachusetts	9,602	68.02	31.98	.....	.....	Nebraska	82	41.79	58.21	46.67	53.33
Michigan	6,799	50.36	49.64	.....	.....	Nevada	45	60.00	40.00	.....	.....
Minnesota	259	34.75	65.25	.....	.....	New Mexico	85	54.12	45.88	.....	.....
Mississippi	437,404	22.25	77.75	91.61	8.39	Utah	59	93.34	6.66	48.28	51.72
Missouri	118,503	53.14	46.86	80.93	19.07	Washington	30	90.00	10.00	.....	.....
New Hampshire	494	48.79	51.21	.....	.....						
New Jersey	25,336	86.36	13.64	50.00	50.00	Total	4,441,830	63.78	36.22	89.59	10.41

Proportions of the different classes to each other. Census of 1850.

CITIES.	FREE COLORED.			SLAVE.			Aggregate.	FREE COLORED.		SLAVE.		Per cent. of *total mulatto* to aggregate population.
	Black.	Mulatto.	Total.	Black.	Mulatto.	Total.		Per cent. of black to total.	Per cent. of mulatto to total.	Per cent. of black to total.	Per cent. of mulatto to total.	
Richmond, Virginia	1,550	819	2,369	8,222	1,705	9,927	12,296	56.43	34.57	82.82	17.18	20.53
Charleston, South Carolina	887	2,554	3,441	18,225	1,307	19,532	22,973	25.78	74.22	93.31	6.69	16.81
Savannah, Georgia	206	480	686	5,123	1,108	6,231	6,917	30.03	69.97	82.22	17.78	22.96
Mobile, Alabama	98	617	715	5,549	1,264	6,813	7,528	13.71	86.29	81.45	18.55	24.99
New Orleans, Louisiana	1,727	7,357	9,084	12,243	4,602	16,845	25,929	19.01	80.99	72.69	27.31	46.12
Total	4,468	11,827	16,295	49,362	9,986	59,348	75,643	27.42	72.58	83.17	16.83	28.84

Proportions of the different classes to each other. Census of 1860.

CITIES.	FREE COLORED.			SLAVE.			Aggregate.	FREE COLORED.		SLAVE.		Per cent. of *total mulatto* to aggregate population.
	Black.	Mulatto.	Total.	Black.	Mulatto.	Total.		Per cent. of black to total.	Per cent. of mulatto to total.	Per cent. of black to total.	Per cent. of mulatto to total.	
Richmond, Virginia	1,461	1,115	2,576	9,753	1,946	11,699	14,275	56.72	43.28	83.37	16.63	21.44
Charleston, South Carolina	891	4,587	5,478	20,793	2,736	23,529	29,007	16.26	83.74	88.37	11.63	25.25
Savannah, Georgia	295	410	705	6,595	1,117	7,712	8,417	41.84	58.16	85.52	14.48	18.14
Mobile, Alabama	99	718	817	6,069	1,518	7,587	8,404	12.12	87.88	79.99	20.01	26.61
New Orleans, Louisiana	2,365	8,324	10,689	9,937	3,448	13,385	24,074	22.13	77.87	74.24	25.76	48.90
Total	5,111	15,154	20,265	53,147	10,765	63,912	84,177	25.22	74.78	83.16	16.84	30.79

SLAVERY.

For more than three and a half centuries slavery has existed in the West Indies. Indians from the American coast were conveyed to St. Domingo and Cuba in large numbers. The plea for the capture and employment of the aborigines was their conversion to Christianity, which but few lived long to enjoy, as, under the effects of labor and the climate, they died with a rapidity too shocking to contemplate.

This circumstance directed the attention of the Spaniards to Africa, from which country slaves were imported about the year 1503, the licenses for that object greatly enriching the Spanish exchequer for a long period after. The introduction of Africans into Brazil and Peru dates almost simultaneously with the conquest of the countries by Cortez and Pizarro, early in the sixteenth century. By the middle of that century the aborigines of the West Indies had disappeared, and their places were occupied by Africans, who were introduced about this period in very large numbers throughout the Spanish and Portuguese possessions in South America. It was but shortly subsequent that English adventurers embarked successfully in the slave trade, which they pursued under charters from Elizabeth and James I.

The first negro slaves were imported into Virginia in 1619, where they numbered about 2,000 in 1670. It is believed that the first slave ship fitted out in the English colonies sailed from Boston in 1646. In 1624 the French introduced slaves into their island of St. Christopher, and soon after into Martinique and Guadaloupe, and shortly established slavery in all their American colonies. The Dutch embarked in the traffic with other civilized nations; so that the conclusion is inevitable, that all the enlightened nations of the world, who enjoyed any extended commerce, simultaneously participated in a trade now deemed contraband, and towards which the world is now as equally united in hostility. Had slavery continued to expand in numbers in other parts of America as it has grown in the United States, there would, at the present time, be more than 21,000,000 of this class of persons in the United States and the British, French, Spanish, and Brazilian possessions. It is believed, however, that in all American countries and islands of our seas, except in the United States, the number of slaves was only maintained from time to time by the prosecution of the slave trade. While slavery in North America extended, in 1775, from and including the Canadian provinces to Florida, its northern limit has been gradually contracting, while indications clearly point to its western termini, which have doubtless been already attained. The importation of slaves to the United States was interdicted by law in 1808. In 1774 the legislature of Rhode Island interdicted the importation of slaves into that colony, and the next year enacted a law of emancipation by declaring the children of all slave mothers to be born free. Massachusetts abolished slavery by her bill of rights in 1780. In 1784 Connecticut barred the introduction of slaves, and declared all born after the first of March of that year free at the age of twenty-six. Pennsylvania, in 1780, by law prohibited the introduction of slaves, and declared free all children of slave mothers born thereafter. Virginia prohibited the introduction of slaves from abroad in 1778; Maryland, in, 1783. New Hampshire abolished slavery in 1792; New York, in 1799; New Jersey, in 1820. Such has been the progress and decline of African slavery in North America, where its severities have been humanity compared with other countries, and where, although among the last to cling to the institution, the traffic in this class of persons was first seriously, as it has been persistently opposed. It may not be out of place to state that the American States, which in the past century abolished slavery, permitted the free colored population to enjoy every right consistent with their condition as a class, and allowed bond and free to remain during their natural lives in the State or colony where they lived. This fact, although sometimes questioned, can be demonstrated beyond cavil; and the contrary can only be urged by such as are unfamiliar with the subject, or have an object in the misrepresentation. The plan of gradual emancipation probably tended to this result, as those who were living in bondage continued to be slaves, while their descendants were generally to become free at such period as they were qualified to maintain their own existence by labor.

An examination of the relative number at different successive periods, until slavery became

extinct, must lead to conclusions that no material deportation of slaves occurred shortly before or after the passage of emancipation acts—a fact which cannot be controverted; and while it must be conceded that the northern people prosecuted the slave trade, at an early period, with energy and thrift, they are entitled to the award of sincerity and honesty in giving the earliest examples of the abolition of the institution of slavery within their own borders.

INDIAN SLAVERY.

A new element has been developed by the present census, viz: that of the statistics of negro slavery among the Indian tribes west of Arkansas, comprising the Choctaw, Cherokee, Creek, and Chickasaw nations; also the number of white and free colored population scattered throughout these tribes; all of which, with an estimate from the most reliable sources of the whole number of aborigines will be found appended to the population tables. By reference to this table it will appear that the Choctaws held 2,297 negro slaves, distributed among 385 owners; the Cherokees 2,504, held by 384 owners; the Creeks 1,651, owned by 267 Indians; and the Chickasaws 917, to 118 owners. As, under all the circumstances of slavery everywhere, the servile race is very unequally distributed, so will appear to be the case with the Indian tribes. While one Choctaw is the owner of 227 slaves, and ten of the largest proprietors own 638, averaging nearly 64, the slaves average about six to each owner of slaves in that tribe, while the Indians number about as eight to one slave.

Among the Cherokees the largest proprietor holds 57 slaves; the ten largest own 353, averaging a little over thirty-five, and the number to each holder averages a little more than a half per cent. more than with the Choctaws, while the population of Indians in the tribe to slaves is about nine to one. Among the Creeks, two hold 75 slaves each; ten own 433; while the ratio of slaves to the whole number of Indians varies but little from that with the Cherokees. The largest proprietor among the Chickasaws holds 61 slaves; ten own 275, or an average of 27½; while the average is nearly eight to each owner in the tribe, and one to each five and a half Indians in the tribe. It thus appears that in those tribes there are nearly eight Indians to each negro slave, and that the slaves form about 12½ per cent. of the population, omitting the whites and free colored. The small tribe of Seminoles, although, like the tribes above mentioned transplanted from slaveholding States, holds no slaves, but they intermarry with the colored population. These tribes, while they present an advanced state of civilization, and some of them have attained to a condition of comfort, wealth, and refinement, form but a small portion of the Indian tribes within the territory of the United States, and are alluded to on account of their relation to a civil condition recognized by a portion of the States, and which exercises a significant influence with the country at large.

MANUMISSION OF SLAVES.

With regard to manumission, it appears from the returns that during the census year, they numbered a little more than 3,000, being more than double the number who were liberated in 1850, or at the rate of one each to 1,399; whereas, during 1850, the manumissions were as one to every 2,181 slaves. Great irregularity, as might naturally be expected, appears to exist for the two periods whereof we have returns on this subject. By the Eighth Census, it appears that manumissions have greatly increased in number in Alabama, Georgia, Louisiana, Maryland, Mississippi, North Carolina, and Tennessee, while they have decreased in Delaware and Florida, and varied but little in Kentucky, Missouri, South Carolina, and Virginia, and other slaveholding States not mentioned.

FUGITIVE SLAVES.

The number of slaves who escaped from their masters in 1860 is not only much less in proportion than in 1850, but greatly reduced numerically. The greatest increase of escapes appears to have occurred in Mississippi, Missouri, and Virginia, while the decrease is most marked in Delaware, Georgia, Louisiana, Maryland, and Tennessee.

That the complaint of insecurity to slave property by the escape of this class of persons into the free States, and their recovery impeded, whereby its value has been lessened, is the result of misapprehension, is evident not only from the small number who have been lost to their owners, but from the fact that up to the present time the number of escapes has been gradually diminishing to such an extent that the whole annual loss to the Southern States, from this cause, bears less proportion to the amount of capital involved, than the daily variations which in ordinary times occur in the fluctuations of State or government securities in the city of New York alone.

From the tables annexed, it appears that while there escaped from their masters 1,011 slaves in 1850, or one in each 3,165 held in bondage, (being about $\frac{1}{3}\frac{1}{0}$ of one per cent.,) during the census year ending June 1, 1860, out of 3,949,557 slaves, there escaped only 803, being one to about 5,000, or at the rate of $\frac{1}{5}\frac{1}{0}$ of one per cent. Small and inconsiderable as this number appears, it is not pretended that all missing in the border States, much less any considerable number escaping from their owners in the more southern regions, escaped into the free States; and when we consider that, in the border States, not 500 escaped out of more than 1,000,000 slaves in 1860, while near 600 escaped in 1850 out of 910,000, and that at the two periods near 800 are reported to have escaped from the more southern slaveholding States, the fact becomes evident that the escape of this class of persons, while rapidly decreasing in ratio in the border slave States, occurs independent of proximity to a free population, being, in the nature of things, incident to the relation of master and slave.

It will scarcely be alleged that these returns are not reliable, being, as they are, made by the persons directly interested, who would be no more likely to err in the number lost than in those retained. Fortunately, however, other means exist of proving the correctness of the results ascertained, by noting the increase of the free colored population, which, with all its artificial accretions, is proven by the census to be less than 13 per cent. in the last ten years in the free States, whereas the slaves have increased $23\frac{1}{2}$ per cent., presenting a natural augmentation altogether conclusive against much loss by escapes; the natural increase being equal to that of the most favored nations, irrespective of immigration, and greater than that of any country in Europe for the same period, and this in spite of the 20,000 manumissions which are believed to have occurred in the past ten years. An additional evidence of the slave population having been attended from year to year, up to the present time, with fewer vicissitudes, is further furnished by the fact that the free colored population, which from 1820 to 1830 increased at the rate of $36\frac{1}{3}$ per cent., in 1840 exhibited but $20\frac{4}{5}$ per cent. increase, gradually declining to 1860, when the increase throughout the United States was but one per cent. per annum.

AREA AND DENSITY OF POPULATION.

In the report on the Seventh Census, for 1851, a table was published in which the States were arranged into sections or groups, according to geographical situation, productions, climate, the pursuits of their inhabitants, and other prominent characteristics. The progress of these groups combined, is that of the entire republic; and the opportunity of observing the growth of each of them separately, enables us the more satisfactorily to ascertain the advancement of the whole country. The table is therefore here repeated, being extended so as to embrace the results of the census of 1860.

States.	Area in square miles.	1850.		1860.	
		Population.	No. of inhabitants to square mile.	Population.	No. of inhabitants to square mile.
New England States, (6)	62,116	2,728,166	43.92	3,135,283	50.47
Middle States, including Maryland, Delaware, and Ohio, (6)	151,760	8,553,713	56.36	10,597,661	69.83
Coast planting States, including South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, and Louisiana, (6)	286,077	3,557,872	12.43	4,364,927	15.25
Central slave States—Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, Kentucky, Missouri, and Arkansas, (6)	309,210	5,167,276	16.71	6,471,887	20.93
Northwestern States—Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, Iowa, and Minnesota, (6)	337,957	2,734,945	8.90	5,436,176	16.08
Texas	237,321	212,592	0.89	604,215	2.55
California	188,982	165,000	0.87	379,994	2.01

Without going into the minutiæ of decimal computations, an inspection of the foregoing table will show that the great middle States have gained in density 25 per cent., and the northwestern group 100. The growth of those States, as of California and Texas, represents the settlement of new lands and the development of agricultural, mining, and pastoral pursuits.

POPULATION AT THE MILITARY AGES.

One of the orators of the American Revolution expressed a statistical estimate of his time, when he observed, "We are three millions; one-fifth fighting men." Indeed, where a population has reached nearly its permanent condition, as in Europe, and the old States of America, one-fifth of the total population is still found to represent very nearly the number of males between the ages of eighteen and forty-five. But the emigrating ages are allied to the military ages; and in the newly settled States of the west, the proportion of "fighting men" is accordingly greater, with partial exceptions, than in the Atlantic States. Thus, beginning at the east and proceeding westward, the number of white males from 18 to 45 is, in Maine, 19.5 per cent. of the whole white population; in New York, 20.8 per cent.; in Illinois, 22.1 per cent.; in Minnesota, 23.8; and in California, 47.1 per cent. The similar proportion in Virginia is 18.7 per cent.; in South Carolina, 18.9; in Arkansas, 20.1; and in Texas, 21.9 per cent.

Number of White Males in the United States between the ages of 18 *and* 45 *years—Census of* 1860.

State.	White males, 18 to 45 years of age.	State.	White males, 18 to 45 years of age.
Alabama	99,067	New Hampshire	63,610
Arkansas	65,231	New Jersey	132,219
California	169,975	New York	796,881
Connecticut	94,411	North Carolina	115,369
Delaware	18,273	Ohio	459,534
Florida	15,739	Oregon	15,781
Georgia	111,605	Pennsylvania	555,172
Illinois	375,026	Rhode Island	35,502
Indiana	265,295	South Carolina	55,046
Iowa	139,316	Tennessee	159,353
Kansas	27,976	Texas	92,145
Kentucky	180,589	Vermont	60,580
Louisiana	83,456	Virginia	196,587
Maine	122,238	Wisconsin	159,335
Maryland	102,715		
Massachusetts	258,419	Total States	5,535,054
Michigan	164,007	District of Columbia	12,797
Minnesota	41,226	Territories	76,214
Mississippi	70,295		
Missouri	232,781	Total States and Territories	5,624,065

During the year 1861, about 277,500 male whites reached and passed the age of eighteen, and 128,600 arrived at and passed the age of forty-five, leaving a difference of 148,900 entering upon the military age. This latter number, when diminished by the natural deaths (about one per cent.) of the whole military class, and increased by the accessions from immigration, would express the annual increase of the military population in a time of peace; but during a year of war, the further losses by war should be deducted. In accordance with this statement, the following approximation is presented for the increase during 1861; the total foreign arrivals being 91,919:

Entering on 18 years of age	277,500
Passing over 45 years of age	128,600
Difference	148,900
Deduct natural deaths of the military class	57,000
Annual home increase	91,900
Add for immigration in 1861	31,500
Total military increase in 1861	123,400

From this last number the losses by war in 1861, beyond the usual number in a state of peace, should be deducted, to complete the estimate for that year. The same principles will evidently apply for subsequent years.

SEXES.

The excess of male population in the United States, compared with that of the other sex, presents a marked difference with respect to other countries. While in the United States and Territories there is an excess of about 730,000 males in more than 31,000,000 of people, the females of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland outnumber the males some 877,000 in a population of little more than 29,000,000. This disparity is the result of many causes. The migration from the mother country, of men in the prime of life, and the large demands of their army, navy, and merchant service, seem to account for some proportion of their excess of females; while immigration from all parts of Europe, our small military and naval service, and the few losses sustained from the contingencies incident to a state of war, have served to exhibit in the United States a larger male population, in proportion, than can be shown in any country on the globe.

The great excess of males in the newly settled Territories, illustrates the influence of immigration in effecting a disparity in the sexes. The males of California outnumber the females near 67,000, or about one-fifth of the population. In Illinois the excess of males amounts to about 92,000, or one-twelfth of the entire population. In Massachusetts the females outnumber the males some 37,600. Michigan shows near 40,000 excess of males; Texas, 36,000; Wisconsin, 43,000. In Colorado the males to females, are as twenty to one. In Utah the numbers are nearly equal; and while in New York there is a small preponderance of females, the males are more numerous in Pennsylvania.

IMMIGRATION.

From a survey of the irregular data previous to 1819, by Dr. Seybert, Professor Tucker, and other statists, it appears that from 1790 to 1800, about 50,000 Europeans, or "aliens," arrived in this country; in the next ten years the foreign arrivals were about 70,000; and in the ten years following, 114,000, ending with 1820. To determine the actual settlers, a deduction of 14.5 per cent. from these numbers should probably be made for transient passengers, as hereafter described.

Louisiana was purchased from France in 1803. The portion of this territory south of the thirty-third parallel, according to the historian Hildreth, comprised a population of about 50,000, more than half of whom were slaves. With these should be counted about 10,000 in the settlements north of that parallel, augmented by a recent immigration, with a predominance of whites. The foreign population acquired with the whole Louisiana territory may thus be reckoned at 60,000, about one-half, or 30,000, being whites of French, Spanish, and British extraction, and the other 30,000 being slaves and free colored. This number of whites should evidently be added to the current immigration by sea already mentioned, in order to obtain the foreign accession to the white population of the United States during that period.

Instead of relying upon scattered notices from shipping lists, for the number of immigrants, as formerly, the arrival of passengers has been officially recorded at the custom-house, since 1819, by act of Congress. There are some deficiencies, perhaps, in the returns of the first ten or twelve years, but the subsequent reports are considered reliable. While the classified lists exhibit the whole number of foreign passengers, the great majority of whom are immigrants, they also furnish valuable information, not otherwise obtainable, respecting the statistical history of immigration.

The following numbers, registered under the act of 1819, are copied from the authentic summary of Bromwell, to which the numbers for the last five years have been added from the annual reports of the State Department, thus bringing the continuation down to the year of the present census.

Statement of the number of alien passengers arriving in the United States by sea from foreign countries from September 30, 1819, *to December* 31, 1860.

Year.	Males.	Females.	Sex not stated.	Total.	Year.	Males.	Females.	Sex not stated.	Total.
Year ending September 30, 1820...	4,871	2,393	1,121	8,385	Year ending December 31, 1841..	48,082	32,031	176	80,289
Do.....1821...	4,651	1,636	2,840	9,127	Do.....1842..	62,277	41,907	381	104,565
Do.....1822...	3,816	1,013	2,082	6,911	First three quarters of 1843.....	30,069	22,424	3	52,496
Do.....1823...	3,598	848	1,908	6,354	Year ending September 30, 1844..	44,431	34,184	.....	78,615
Do.....1824...	4,706	1,393	1,813	7,912	Do.....1845..	65,015	48,115	1,241	114,371
Do.....1825...	6,917	2,959	323	10,199	Do.....1846..	87,777	65,742	897	154,416
Do.....1826...	7,702	3,078	57	10,837	Do.....1847..	136,086	97,917	965	234,968
Do.....1827...	11,803	5,939	1,133	18,875	Do.....1848..	133,906	92,149	472	226,527
Do.....1828...	17,261	10,060	61	27,382	Do.....1849..	177,232	119,280	512	297,024
Do.....1829...	11,303	5,112	6,105	22,520	Do.....1850..	196,331	112,635	1,038	310,004
Do.....1830...	6,439	3,135	13,748	23,322	Quarter ending December 31, 1850.	32,990	26,805	181	59,976
Do.....1831...	14,909	7,724	.....	22,633	Year ending December 31, 1851..	217,181	162,219	66	379,466
Do.....1832...	34,596	18,583	.....	53,179	Do.....1852..	212,469	157,696	1,438	371,603
Quarter ending December 31, 1832..	4,691	2,512	100	7,303	Do.....1853..	207,958	160,615	72	368,645
Year ending December 31, 1833...	41,546	17,094	.....	58,640	Do.....1854..	256,177	171,656	.....	427,833
Do.....1834...	38,796	22,540	4,029	65,365	Do.....1855..	115,307	85,567	3	200,877
Do.....1835...	28,196	17,027	151	45,374	Do.....1856..	115,846	84,590	.....	200,436
Do.....1836...	47,865	27,553	824	76,242	Do.....1857..	146,215	105,091	.....	251,306
Do.....1837...	48,837	27,653	2,850	79,340	Do.....1858..	72,824	50,002	300	123,126
Do.....1838...	23,474	13,685	1,755	38,914	Do.....1859..	69,161	51,640	481	121,282
Do.....1839...	42,932	25,125	12	68,069	Do.....1860..	88,477	65,077	86	153,640
Do.....1840...	52,883	31,132	51	84,066	Total.....	2,977,603	2,035,536	49,275	5,062,414

The following aggregates also exhibit the number of arrivals of passengers from foreign countries, during periods of nearly ten years each, and thus indicate the accelerated progress of immigration:

Periods.	Passengers of foreign birth.	American and foreign.
In the 10 years ending September 30, 1829	128,502	151,636
In the 10¼ years ending December 31, 1839	538,381	572,716
In the 9¾ years ending September 30, 1849	1,427,337	1,479,478
In the 11¼ years ending December 31, 1860	2,968,194	3,255,591
In the 41¼ years ending December 31, 1860	5,062,414	5,459,421

Adjusting the returns to the periods of the decennial census, by the aid of the quarterly reports, we find very nearly the following numbers:

Three census periods.	Passengers of foreign birth.
In the 10 years previous to June 1, 1840	552,000
Do.....do.....1850	1,558,300
Do.....do.....1860	2,707,624

To arrive at the true immigration, these numbers should be largely increased for those who have come by way of Canada. On the other hand, they should be diminished for return immigrants, and for the merchants, factors, and visitors who go and come repeatedly, and are thus enumerated twice or more, in the returns.

For an example of the former class, according to British registry, 17,798 immigrants returned from the United States to Great Britain in the year 1860. How numerous has been the latter class, who have been counted twice or more, is not definitely known; to make note of these would constitute a desirable improvement in the future official reports of arrivals.

The preceding summaries embrace passengers of foreign birth, together with 397,007 native-born Americans, who were also registered as arriving from foreign ports. In the record of ages following, both classes are united; but since the foreigners are far more numerous, the result will exhibit very nearly the relative number at each age of the foreign passengers. A careful reduction of the whole number whose ages were specified, has just been completed in connexion with the census, as follows:

Distribution of Ages on arrival.

Ages.	Number of ages stated from 1820 to 1860.			Proportions.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Under 5	218,417	200,676	419,093	4.143	3.806	7.949
5 and under 10	199,704	180,606	380,310	3.788	3.425	7.213
10 and under 15	194,580	166,853	361,413	3.691	3.164	6.855
15 and under 20	404,338	349,755	754,093	7.669	6.633	14.302
20 and under 25	669,853	428,974	1,098,827	12.706	8.136	20.842
25 and under 30	576,822	269,554	846,376	10.940	5.112	16.052
30 and under 35	352,619	163,778	516,397	6.688	3.106	9.794
35 and under 40	239,468	114,165	353,633	4.542	2.165	6.707
40 and upwards	342,022	200,322	542,344	6.487	3.799	10.286
Total	3,197,823	2,074,663	5,272,486	60.654	39.346	100.000

From the foregoing table it will be seen that the distribution is materially different from that of a settled population; the females are less than the males in the ratio of two to three; almost precisely one-half of the total passengers are between fifteen and thirty years of age. It will further be noted that the sexes approach nearest to equality in children and the youthful ages, as would naturally be expected in the migration of families; while, from twenty-five years of age to forty, the male passengers are double the number of females. The total distribution of ages has never varied very materially from the average, as appears from the following table:

Total Proportions for different periods.

Ages.	1820 to 1830.	1830 to 1840.	1840 to 1850.	1850 to 1860.	1820 to 1860.
Under 5	6.904	8.511	8.284	7.674	7.949
5 and under 10	5.763	7.552	7.434	7.077	7.213
10 and under 15	4.568	7.817	7.564	6.328	6.855
15 and under 20	11.052	11.830	13.059	15.762	14.302
20 and under 25	22.070	19.705	21.518	20.617	20.842
25 and under 30	19.574	16.661	15.722	15.944	16.052
30 and under 35	10.194	10.215	9.914	9.609	9.794
35 and under 40	8.171	7.875	6.563	6.466	6.707
40 and upwards	11.704	9.834	9.942	10.523	10.286
Total	100.000	100.000	100.000	100.000	100.000

The passengers from foreign ports arrive at all seasons of the year; the greatest number, however, make the passage in the second and third quarters, or in the summer months, and a smaller number in the winter months.

The deaths on the voyage during the last five years have been only about one-sixth of one per cent.; the time of passage being generally some thirty days. With regard to the question, how many

of the passengers are emigrants, the reports of the State Department during the past five years—1855 to 1860—have specified the places of residence as follows:

Country where the passengers from foreign ports mean to reside; also the country where born.

Country.	Mean to reside in—			Born in—
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males and females.
United States	551,095	357,395	908,490	126,794
British America	7,682	4,044	11,726	25,443
Great Britain and Ireland	2,207	1,037	3,244	407,429
Azores	544	133	677	1,954
Spain	389	65	454	4,997
West Indies	271	72	343	5,170
France	130	47	177	19,338
Germany	140	36	176	279,957
Other countries specified	329	67	396	82,185
Not stated	.....	.....	50,901	23,317
Total of 5 years, 1855 to 1860	.....	.....	976,584	976,584

Deducting the number, at the head of the last column, who were born in the United States, it will be seen that in these five years 781,696 out of a total of 849,790 alien passengers designed to make their permanent home in the United States. Further statistics of 24,848 second passages, and about 30,000 emigrants to Canada, *via* New York, indicate that *the alien passengers should be diminished* 14.5 *per cent. to determine the number of actual settlers from* 1855 *to* 1860.

From the first of the two following tables, it will be seen that the most numerous class among the passengers is that of *laborers;* the next in order are *farmers, mechanics,* and *merchants.* The "seamstresses and milliners," and nearly all of the "servants," are females; the other female passengers with few exceptions, have been entered under the category of "not stated," and comprise about five-sevenths of that division.

It will be proper to mention, that the ten trades and professions marked with a star in the table, were always enumerated during the whole period. The other occupations were not reported during the four years 1856–'59, except that their aggregate only, was embraced under the single title of "other occupations." But the omission could be nearly supplied by assuming the number in each trade during the four years to be the same fraction of the yearly passengers as it was in the other six years.

In 1856–'59 the deaths on the passage were also omitted in the official total of passengers, though retained in all previous years, and in 1860. For the sake of uniformity this temporary omission of deaths is restored in the present collection of tables, which have been verified throughout with the greatest care.

The next following table, stating the birthplace, or "country where born," will form a valuable supplement to the decennial census of Nativities. Excepting the first numeric column, which commenced with small numbers, October 1, 1819, the remaining columns correspond as nearly with the census period as the official yearly reports allow, without interpolation.

The total number arriving from the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland on our shores, is thus stated to be 2,750,874. But a recent statement from British official sources* gives the number immigrating to the United States in the forty-six years, 1815–'60, as 3,048,206. The difference of the two returns will be explained partly by those who immigrated in the interval, 1815–'19, before our registry commenced, being about 55,000; and chiefly by the more numerous class who entered the United States by way of Canada, and so were not included in our custom-house returns.

In the same period of forty-six years it is also stated, that 1,196,521 persons emigrated from the United Kingdom to the British colonies in North America. A large portion of these are known to

* British Almanac, 1862.

have eventually settled in the United States. Thus, it appears safe to assume, that since the close of the last war with that country, in 1814, about three and a quarter millions of the natives of Great Britain and Ireland, "a population for a kingdom," have emigrated to this country.

Next in magnitude is the migration from Germany, amounting to 1,486,044 by our custom-house returns; the next is that from France, 208,063; and from the other countries, as shown in the table. A large share of the German immigrants have embarked from the port of Havre; others from Bremen, Hamburg, Antwerp; many have also crossed over and taken passage from British ports.

As our own people, following "the star of empire," have migrated to the west in vast numbers, their places have been supplied by Europeans, which has modified the character of the population, yet the great mass of the immigrants, are found to cherish true patriotism for the land of their adoption.

Occupation of passengers arriving in the United States from foreign countries during the forty-one years, ending with 1860.

Occupation.	1820 to 1830.	1831 to 1840.	1841 to 1850.	1851 to 1860.	1820 to 1860.	Occupation.	1820 to 1830.	1831 to 1840.	1841 to 1850.	1851 to 1860.	1820 to 1860.
Merchants*	19,434	41,881	46,388	124,149	231,852	Engineers	226	311	654	825	2,016
Farmers*	15,005	88,240	256,880	404,712	764,837	Artists	139	513	1,223	615	2,490
Mechanics*	6,805	56,582	164,411	179,726	407,524	Teachers	275	267	832	154	1,528
Mariners*	4,995	8,004	6,398	10,087	29,484	Musicians	140	165	236	188	729
Miners*	341	368	1,735	37,523	39,967	Printers	179	472	14	40	705
Laborers*	10,280	53,169	281,229	527,639	872,317	Painters	232	369	8	38	647
Shoemakers	1,109	1,966	63	336	3,474	Masons	793	1,435	24	58	2,310
Tailors	983	2,252	65	334	3,634	Hatters	137	114	1	4	256
Seamstresses and milliners	413	1,672	2,096	1,065	5,246	Manufacturers	175	107	1,833	1,005	3,120
Actors	183	87	233	85	588	Millers	199	189	33	210	631
Weavers and spinners	2,937	6,600	1,303	717	11,557	Butchers	329	432	76	108	945
Clergymen*	415	932	1,559	1,420	4,326	Bakers	583	569	28	92	1,272
Clerks	882	1,143	1,065	792	3,882	Servants*	1,327	2,571	24,538	21,058	49,494
Lawyers*	244	461	831	1,140	2,676	Other occupations	5,466	4,004	2,892	13,844	26,206
Physicians*	805	1,959	2,116	2,229	7,109	Not stated	101,442	363,252	969,411	1,544,494	2,978,599
						Total	176,473	640,086	1,768,175	2,874,687	5,459,421

* See page xxi.

Country where born.

Countries.	1820 to 1830.	1831 to 1840.	1841 to 1850.	1851 to 1860.	1820 to 1860.	Countries.	1820 to 1830.	1831 to 1840.	1841 to 1850.	1851 to 1860.	1820 to 1860.
England	15,837	7,611	32,092	247,125	302,665	Central America	107	44	368	449	968
Ireland	27,106	29,188	162,332	748,740	967,366	Mexico	4,818	6,599	3,271	3,078	17,766
Scotland	3,180	2,667	3,712	38,331	47,890	West Indies	3,998	12,301	13,528	10,660	40,487
Wales	170	185	1,261	6,319	7,935	China	3	8	35	41,397	41,443
Great Britain and Ireland	35,534	243,540	848,366	297,578	1,425,018	East Indies	9	39	36	43	127
						Persia			7	15	22
Total	81,827	283,191	1,047,763	1,338,093	2,750,874	Asia	3	1	4	19	27
France	8,868	45,575	77,262	76,358	208,063	Liberia	1	8	5	5	19
Spain	2,616	2,125	2,209	9,298	16,248	Egypt		4			4
Portugal	180	829	550	1,055	2,614	Morocco		4	1		5
Belgium	28	22	5,074	4,738	9,862	Algiers			2		2
Prussia	146	4,250	12,149	43,887	60,432	Barbary States	4				4
Germany	7,583	148,204	422,477	907,780	1,486,044	Cape of Good Hope	2				2
Holland	1,127	1,412	8,251	10,789	21,579	Africa	10	36	47	186	279
Denmark	189	1,063	539	3,749	5,540	Azores	13	29	327	2,873	3,242
Norway and Sweden	94	1,201	13,903	20,931	36,129	Canary Islands	271	6	1	8	286
Poland	21	369	105	1,164	1,659	Madeira Islands	70	52	3	189	314
Russia	89	277	551	457	1,374	Cape Verd Islands	4	15	3	7	29
Turkey	21	7	59	83	170	Sandwich Islands	1	6	28	44	79
Switzerland	3,257	4,821	4,644	25,011	37,733	Society Islands			1	6	7
Italy	389	2,211	1,590	7,012	11,202	Australia	2	3		104	109
Greece	20	49	16	31	116	St. Helena		1	3	13	17
Sicily	17	35	79	429	560	Isle of France		2	1		3
Sardinia	32	7	201	1,790	2,030	South Sea Islands	79				79
Corsica	2	5	2		9	New Zealand				4	4
Malta	1	35	78	5	119	Not stated	32,892	69,799	52,725	25,438	180,854
Iceland				10	10	Total aliens	151,824	599,125	1,713,251	2,598,214	5,062,414
Europe	2		51	473	526	United States	24,649	40,961	54,924	276,473	397,007
British America	2,486	13,624	41,723	59,309	117,142						
South America	542	856	3,579	1,224	6,201	Total	176,473	640,086	1,768,175	2,874,687	5,459,421

The great increase of immigration about the year 1847 led to the organization of a permanent commission for the relief and protection of alien immigrants arriving at the port of New York. From the condensed reports of the commissioners, and a letter of explanation obligingly furnished by their superintendent, we learn that the number of passengers arriving for the *first time* within the five years ending in 1860 was distinguished from the second and third or more passages. By a comparison of these statistics with the custom-house returns, the conclusion was reached, as before stated, that the number of foreign passengers should be diminished by about 14.5 per cent. to determine the number of actual settlers arriving by sea. But the avowed destination or residence may be subsequently changed. Many are constantly coming, and going across the Canadian frontier, consequently the number of settlers *de facto*, whether arriving overland or by sea, will best be determined from the census of Nativities hereafter given.

In this place let us refer to some further statistics obtained from the reports of the New York Commissioners. In the last five or six years, ending with 1860, the greatest number of immigrant passenger vessels came from the port of Liverpool. The numbers of vessels were: from Liverpool, 1,149; from Bremen, 488; from Havre, 386; from Hamburg, 303; from London, 296; from Antwerp, 150; from Glasgow, 86; and from Rotterdam, 70. A marked increase of steam vessels is also indicated, especially among those under the flag of Great Britain. In the year 1860 there arrived 373 sailing vessels, bringing 74,435 passengers; and 109 steamers, bringing 34,247 passengers.

The principal ports of landing, according to the custom-house returns, in the year 1820, were: New York, receiving 3,834 passengers; Philadelphia, 2,050; Baltimore, 1,262; New Orleans, 911; Boston and Charlestown, 861; Charleston, S. C., 385; Norfolk and Portsmouth, Va., 164; Portland and Falmouth, Me., 137; Belfast, Me., 126; and Edenton, N. C., 123. Forty years after, or in 1860; the similar returns gave for New York 131,565 passengers; New Orleans, 13,080; Boston, 12,825, Baltimore, 6,932; San Francisco, 5,817; Philadelphia, 3,898; Portland and Falmouth, Me., 2,101; Galveston, Texas, 1,265; Charleston, S. C., 508; and Oswego, N. Y., 498.

According to the records of the emigration commissioners of New York the number of aliens landed at that port from 1847 to 1860, for whom commutation and hospital money was paid, was 2,671,819. Of this number 129,644 were received and cared for at the Emigrant's Refuge and Hospitals on Ward's island, and 56,877 at the Marine Hospital. The number supplied temporarily with board and lodging was 333,136; and the number provided with employment, 129,148. The total number of persons cared for, relieved, or forwarded, was 893,736, at an expense of $5,153,126, supplied from the receipts of commutation and hospital moneys.

In respect to the property brought into the country by immigrants, it is stated that from August 1, 1855, when Castle Garden, at New York, was opened as the emigrant's landing depot, to the close of 1856, a record was kept of the cash means, far as could be ascertained, brought by the immigrants; but owing to the impossibility of obtaining correct information, the record was not continued. So far as kept, it showed an average amount of about sixty-eight dollars brought by each passenger there landed.

Among cabin or first class passengers, the average amount would evidently stand much higher. From foreign sources, it appears, that, of the emigration from Prussia to America and other countries, in the fifteen years ending with 1859, it was ascertained that 183,232 of the immigrants carried out their property to the amount of 45,269,011 thalers, being an average of 242 thalers, or $180 to each individual. In many cases, the immigrants had paid their passage to the place of destination, before stating the amount of their pecuniary means. From Bavaria, in the seven years, 1844–1851, there immigrated 45,300 persons with official permission, and 31,592 without it; in all, 76,892 persons.

The former class carried with them an average of 425 florins, equivalent to $180 each, which agrees with the average before stated for Prussian immigrants.

From the district of Osnabruck, in the kingdom of Hanover, during the period from 1832 to 1854, there emigrated to America and Australia 42,789 persons, carrying with them 3,495,630 thalers This

is 82 thalers, or about $60 of our currency, for each person, which is a low average even after payment of the passage across the ocean. From Wurtemburg, in the year 1856, there emigrated 4,791 persons, carrying with them an average of 320 florins. From these various details it will be found that the four millions of emigrants enumerated in the United States in 1860, together with the number deceased, must have brought into the country an amount of property not less than four hundred millions of dollars.

It should also be observed, that besides the cash means, the immigrants in themselves represent physically, intellectually, and morally, a much greater capital. On the other hand, large sums have reverted to Europe. How much has been sent through private hands is not known; but in 1848 the British commissioners of immigration commenced making inquiries of the large mercantile houses, and banks, which have furnished the following returns of the amount of money sent through their agency or remitted by settlers in North America, to friends in Great Britain:

Year.	Amount remitted.	Year.	Amount remitted.
1848	£460, 000	1855	£873, 000
1849	540, 000	1856	951, 000
1850	957, 000	1857	593, 165
1851	990, 000	1858	472, 610
1852	1, 404, 000	1859	575, 378
1853	1, 439, 000	1860	576, 932
1854	1, 730, 000		
Total			£11, 562, 085
Total in United States currency			$56, 191, 733

In the year 1844, the Prussian Statistical Bureau began to take account of the annual changes of population, by immigration. The chief sources of information were to be the passports issued to subjects emigrating, and the naturalization papers of new settlers in Prussia. From this time to the end of the year 1859, so far as brought to the knowledge of the government, 44,825 settlers had come into the kingdom, and 227,236 had emigrated to other countries. Thus the excess of emigration was 182,411. But many others are known to have migrated without passports. The following are the recorded numbers emigrating to America in the fifteen years ending with 1859, and their places of nativity:

Prussian districts.	Emigrants to America.	Prussian districts.	Emigrants to America.
1. Trier	26, 002	14. Liegnitz	3, 371
2. Coblentz	24, 744	15. Breslau	3, 898
3. Minden	21, 357	16. Magdeburg	3, 718
4. Frankfort	8, 365	17. Oppeln	3, 574
5. Stettin	10, 132	18. Bromberg	3, 102
6. Munster	10, 490	19. Stralsund	2, 590
7. Potsdam	7, 793	20. Marianwerder	2, 076
8. Merseburg	7, 957	21. Aachen	1, 774
9. Erfurt	7, 851	22. Posen	817
10. Dusseldorf	7, 181	23. Dantzic	787
11. Coln	6, 954	24. City of Berlin	667
12. Coslin	5, 985	25. Konigsberg	461
13. Arnsberg	5, 488	26. Gumbinnen	93
Total			177, 227

From these returns, it appears that the valleys of the Weser and the Moselle have furnished the largest part of the emigration. It is said that in many localities, nearly every family has one or more of its members residing in America.

From other German states, the respective numbers emigrating to this country are indicated by the classification of the Nativities in the United States, particularly in 1860. The same tables will be resorted to for the most authentic information of the immigrants from British America; since the opening of railroad lines is alleged to have withdrawn the migration, to a large extent, beyond the cognizance of the emigration officers.

Presented below will be found a general table of the emigration from Great Britain in detail, for the last forty-six years. Compared with the previous table from our own custom-house returns, it affords a very instructive and comprehensive view of the increase of modern emigration. Prior to 1835, a majority of British emigrants embarked for Canada and New Brunswick; but since that year, the preponderance, as will be perceived, has turned greatly in favor of the United States. In consequence of the famine in Ireland, an accelerated movement began in 1847, often termed the "Exodus," which in eight years carried away from the United Kingdom not less than 2,444,802 souls. About the same period, other causes were exerting a similar impulse upon other nations of Europe. Such were the revolution in France and Germany in 1848, the territorial acquisition of Texas and California to the United States, and the subsequent discovery of gold in California. Australia soon after added its supplies of the precious metals. After the year 1854, the emigration declined as rapidly as it had grown, the causes of which are ascribed in Britain to the increased demand for men in the army and navy, arising, first, from the Russian war, and afterwards from the mutiny in India. At the same time the construction of new railroads and rapid increase of business in Germany, as well as in Great Britain, created a remunerative demand for labor at home. Since the year 1859, however, the immigration had again increased. In reference to the influence of the present civil war, the successive arrivals in the United States have been 121,282 foreign passengers in 1859, and 153,640 in 1860, followed by 91,919 in 1861, and 91,987 in 1862.

Emigration from Great Britain and Ireland.

[From the official report of the British Emigration Commissioners, 1861, page 45.]

Year.	To the United States.	To North American colonies.	To Australian colonies and New Zealand.	To all other places.	Total.	Year.	To the United States.	To North American colonies.	To Australian colonies and New Zealand.	To all other places.	Total.
1815	1,209	680	.....	192	2,081	1842	63,852	54,123	8,534	1,835	128,344
1816	9,022	3,370	.....	118	12,510	1843	28,335	23,518	3,478	1,881	57,212
1817	10,280	9,797	.....	557	20,634	1844	43,660	22,924	2,229	1,873	70,686
1818	12,420	15,136	.....	222	27,787	1845	58,538	31,803	830	2,330	93,501
1819	10,674	23,534	.....	579	34,787	1846	82,239	43,439	2,347	1,826	129,851
1820	6,745	17,921	.....	1,063	25,279	1847	142,154	109,080	4,949	1,487	258,270
1821	4,958	12,955	.....	384	18,297	1848	188,233	31,065	23,904	4,887	248,089
1822	4,137	16,013	.....	279	20,429	1849	219,450	41,367	32,191	6,490	299,498
1823	5,032	11,355	.....	163	16,550	1850	223,078	32,961	16,037	8,773	280,849
1824	5,152	8,774	.....	99	14,025	1851	267,357	42,605	21,532	4,472	335,966
1825	5,551	8,741	485	114	14,891	1852	244,261	32,873	87,881	3,749	368,764
1826	7,063	12,818	903	116	20,900	1853	230,885	34,522	61,401	3,129	329,937
1827	14,526	12,648	715	114	28,003	1854	193,065	43,761	83,237	3,366	323,429
1828	12,817	12,084	1,056	135	26,092	1855	103,414	17,966	52,309	3,118	176,807
1829	15,678	13,307	2,016	197	31,198	1856	111,837	16,378	44,584	3,755	176,554
1830	24,887	30,574	1,242	204	56,907	1857	126,905	21,001	61,248	3,721	212,875
1831	23,418	58,067	1,561	114	83,160	1858	59,716	9,704	39,295	5,257	113,972
1832	32,872	66,339	3,733	196	103,140	1859	70,303	6,689	31,013	12,427	120,432
1833	29,109	28,808	4,093	517	62,527	1860	87,500	9,786	24,302	6,881	128,469
1834	33,074	40,060	2,800	288	76,222						
1835	26,720	15,573	1,860	325	44,478	Total 46 years	3,048,206	1,196,521	708,295	93,115	5,046,067
1836	37,774	34,226	3,124	293	75,417						
1837	36,770	29,884	5,054	326	72,034	1815 to 1820	50,359	70,438	.....	2,731	123,528
1838	14,332	4,577	14,021	292	33,222	1821 to 1830	99,801	139,269	6,417	1,805	247,292
1839	33,536	12,658	15,786	227	62,207	1831 to 1840	308,247	322,485	67,882	4,536	703,150
1840	40,642	32,293	15,850	1,958	90,743	1841 to 1850	1,094,556	429,044	127,124	34,168	1,684,892
1841	45,017	38,164	32,625	2,786	118,592	1851 to 1860	1,495,243	235,285	506,802	49,875	2,287,205

The form of our government, so attractive on account of the promise held out to all of participation in its direction, and which guarantees perfect freedom of opinion on matters political and religious, in times past proved a powerful incentive, and doubtless continues, to some extent, to influence migration to our shores. Formerly, when the policy of some populous European states was controlled by feelings of religious bigotry and political restriction, the incentives to migrate were sufficient to bring to

this country a class of persons distinguished for high moral excellence and enlightened political opinions, and the prosperity of our country may, in a great measure, be traced to the character of the early settlers, who were, providentially, impelled to seek here a refuge from the persecutions of religious bigotry and political exclusion at home. Whether now, when the spirit of toleration has become so liberal in most of the countries of Europe, we gain much, except numerically, by the increase from the latter cause, is perhaps problematical. As a general rule, they who select our country because of the certainty which it holds out for the reward of patient, persevering industry, are those who prove the most valuable acquisitions to our numbers, while such as can find no country in Europe sufficiently liberal for their opinions are apt to experience the moral restraints of our people to be so irreconcilable with their views, as to render them either uncomfortable in their obedience, or actively restless to remove the barriers to greater license.

The great increase of the population of our country is due to the fact that here, more than anywhere else, every man may find occupation according to his talents, and enjoy resources according to his industry. Employment is open and inviting in commerce, manufactures, and the arts, and as these flourish, agriculture is promoted and made remunerative and profitable. The certainty which has hitherto attended the efforts of the industrious immigrant to our shores has had the effect to attract the people of all nations to a country known to be fertile, with land beyond the capacity of the people to till, and consequently cheap, and institutions hitherto proof against those sudden revolutions so destructive to the morals, industry, and economy of a nation. Next, perhaps, in effect, is the consciousness that it has ever been the aim of our government that the resources of the country should tend to the advantage of the people, in whose numbers and prosperity consists the wealth, dignity, and power of the government.

The influence of the homestead bill (which went into effect on the 1st January last) on the progress of population, wealth, and education, if unrepealed, will probably be very great. The gift, substantially, by the government, of 160 acres on condition of settlement and cultivation, will induce a large emigration to the new States and Territories. With the return of peace the emigration from the old States to the new will be thus increased for a time, and the demand for agricultural implements and other manufactured articles, by the settlers of new farms, and the sale of their products in exchange, will give a new impulse to industry in the old communities. As the privilege extends to all who declare their intention to become citizens, the tendency of the bill is greatly to increase emigration from Europe. With an enlarged population, the general wealth will increase far beyond the augmentation of numbers, as has been the case heretofore, but, perhaps, not in the same ratio indicated by this census. Most of the emigrants, as we have shown, bring more or less capital, and their labor soon adds largely to the wealth of the country. The conversion, however, of thousands of quarter sections of public land, having at present but little value, into productive farms, and all the resulting consequences, will add largely to our wealth by the next census. In addition to the wealth and population of the new States, the effect will probably be still greater in the Territories, and bring them at a much earlier period than otherwise into the Union as States.

With this addition to our wealth and population, schools will be multiplied, churches built, roads constructed, cities and villages spring into existence, and our railways to and through the west be greatly extended. In connexion with the homestead bill, and as its great auxiliary, the construction of the railroad to the Pacific, provided for by Congress, with numerous branches, will largely increase the wealth, commerce, power, and population of the country, whilst its favorable influence, in facilitating and economizing the military defence of our frontier States and Territories, can scarcely be overrated.

DWELLINGS.

It has been truly observed that the general prosperity and social relations of a people are very differently affected by narrow and crowded homes, or by spacious and convenient residences. In the United States the *dwellings* have increased from about three and one-third millions in 1850 to nearly five millions in 1860, the increase being 47.81 per cent. in ten years. The per-centage considerably exceeds that of the increase of population, and points to a marked improvement in house accommodations. Especially will it be observed, that while the average occupants to a dwelling or tenement in 1850 was about six persons (5.95,) the completion of new buildings had, in 1860, brought down the average to 5.53 occupants. The highest average, 6.43, occurs in the manufacturing State of Rhode Island, and the lowest average, 3.04, is characteristic of the gold-bearing State of California, with a deficiency of female population.

Comparative statement of the number of Dwellings in the United States.

State.	Dwellings, 1850.	Dwellings, 1860.	Average occupants to one dwelling, 1850.	Average occupants to one dwelling, 1860.	State.	Dwellings, 1850.	Dwellings, 1860.	Average occupants to one dwelling, 1850.	Average occupants to one dwelling, 1860.
Alabama	73,070	96,682	5.87	5.47	Ohio	336,098	425,672	5.89	5.50
Arkansas	28,252	56,717	5.76	5.72	Oregon	2,374	12,277	5.60	4.29
California	23,742	100,328	3.90	3.04	Pennsylvania	386,216	515,319	5.98	5.64
Connecticut	64,013	83,622	5.79	5.50	Rhode Island	22,370	27,056	6.59	6.43
Delaware	15,290	19,288	5.83	5.73	South Carolina	52,642	58,220	5.39	5.18
Florida	9,022	14,132	5.34	5.55	Tennessee	129,419	147,947	5.90	5.64
Georgia	91,206	109,069	5.75	5.46	Texas	27,988	77,428	5.52	5.45
Illinois	146,544	304,732	5.81	5.62	Vermont	56,421	62,977	5.57	5.00
Indiana	170,178	256,946	5.81	5.25	Virginia	165,815	207,305	5.72	5.32
Iowa	32,962	131,663	5.82	5.13	Wisconsin	56,316	154,036	5.43	5.04
Kansas	.....	36,278	.....	3.22	Total States	3,338,645	4,912,437	5.95	5.54
Kentucky	130,769	164,161	5.90	5.67	Colorado	.....	.....	.....	.....
Louisiana	49,101	63,992	5.56	5.88	Dakota	.....	1,361	.....	1.89
Maine	95,802	115,933	6.09	5.41	District of Columbia	7,917	12,338	6.06	5.83
Maryland	81,708	106,137	6.03	5.66	Nebraska	.....	7,811	.....	3,69
Massachusetts	152,835	205,319	6.52	5.99	Nevada	.....	.....	.....	.....
Michigan	71,616	150.952	5.55	4.96	New Mexico	13,453	21,945	4.58	3.78
Minnesota	1,002	40,926	6.06	4.25	Utah	2,322	10,763	4.89	3.75
Mississippi	51,681	61,460	5.74	5.77	Washington	.....	3,037	.....	3.67
Missouri	96,849	181,069	6,14	5.89	Total Territories	23,692	57,255	5.06	4.16
New Hampshire	57,339	65,968	5.55	4.94	Total States and Territories	3,363,337	4,969,692	5.95	5.53
New Jersey	81,064	116,353	6.03	5.78					
New York	473,936	615,888	6.53	6.30					
North Carolina	104,996	129,585	5.53	5.09					

For the purpose of comparison, the following table, by Wappæus, is here subjoined, with the results found for city and for country life in Europe:

Occupants to one dwelling in Europe.

Country.	Census.	Aggregate.	Cities.	Country.
France	1851	4.84	9.12	4.40
Belgium	1846	5.42	6.41	5.16
England	1851	5.47	6.07	5.11
Netherlands	1849	6.37	6.92	6.10
Austria	1857	6.37	....	....
Bavaria	1852	6.73	8.52	6.17
Hanover	1855	6.84	8.51	6.63
Scotland	1851	7.80	14.11	6.05
Prussia	1849	8.37	11.78	7.52
Saxony	1855	8.86	13.06	7.53

Houses and population in Great Britain.

United Kingdom.	Census.	Houses.			Population.
		Inhabited.	Uninhabited.	Building.	
England and Wales	1861, April 8	3,745,463	182,325	27,580	20,061,725
	1851, March 31	3,278,039	153,494	26,571	17,927,609
	Increase	467,424	28,831	1,009	2,134,116
Scotland	1861, April 8	393,309	17,168	2,696	3,061,329
	1851, March 31	370,308	12,146	2,420	2,888,742
	Increase	23,001	5,022	276	172,587
Ireland	1861, April 8	993,233	39,984	3,047	5,764,543
	1851, March 31	1,046,233	65,263	1,868	6,552,385
	Decrease	53,000	25,279	1,178	787,842

NATIVITIES OF THE POPULATION.

From the statistics of foreign passengers, we now proceed to that portion of the census termed "the nativities." The resulting amount of foreign immigration at the end of ten years is here determined, with their several nationalities, and chosen States of residence. From the same class of returns will also be shown the extent and course of internal migration of the native population, proceeding from one State to another. The second enumeration of this kind, in 1860, admits of instructive comparison with the similar returns of 1850.

Referring to the general tables for more detailed statistics, the following aggregates will first claim attention:

	Census of 1860.	Census of 1850.
Born in the United States	23,301,403	17,737,578
Born in foreign countries	4,136,175	2,210,839
Birth place not stated	51,883	39,154
Total free population	27,489,461	19,987,571

Thus the free population has increased to nearly twenty-seven and a half millions, of which seven and a half millions has been the gain of the past ten years, a period of unexampled prosperity. It is due to the peaceful course of immigration and the natural increase by births, and not to acquisition of territory during the period. In the same ten years, the foreign population has nearly doubled, and now amounts to more than four millions of people, besides a few thousand included among those of unknown birth-place.

The different races and nations in the United States are represented as follows:

Nativities of foreign residents.

Natives of—	Census of 1860.	Census of 1850.	Proportions in 1860.	Proportions in 1850.
Ireland	1,611,304	961,719	38.94	43.51
Germany	1,301,136	573,225	31.45	25.94
England	431,692	278,675	10.44	12.61
British America	249,970	147,700	6.05	6.68
France	109,870	54,069	2.66	2.44
Scotland	108,518	70,550	2.63	3.19
Switzerland	53,327	13,358	1.29	0.60
Wales	45,763	29,868	1.11	1.34
Norway	43,995	12,678	1.07	0.57
China	35,565	758	0.86	0.03
Holland	28,281	9,848	0.68	0.45
Mexico	27,466	13,317	0.66	0.60
Sweden	18,625	3,559	0.45	0.16
Italy	10,518	3,645	0.26	0.17
Other countries	60,145	37,870	1.45	1.71
Total foreign born	4,136,175	2,210,839	100.00	100.00

During the past ten years, the increase of population coming from Great Britain and Ireland has been 858,267. From the German States, the decennial accession has been 716,416; yet, according to the last columns, the British element compared with the whole foreign population has diminished, while the German element has increased, relatively speaking. The migration has also received a new impulse from the north of Europe, Norway and Sweden, which were a part of ancient Scandinavia; also from Belgium and Switzerland. From France, it should be remarked that a large number are natives of the provinces of Alsace and Loraine, who are really Germans by descent, and speak the German language, although they have been enumerated indiscriminately with the other natives of France. Of Russians and Poles speaking the Sclavonian language, the migration has been inconsiderable in amount. Another feature worthy of notice is the large number of Asiatics that have arrived in California, subjects of "the Celestial Empire," attracted to the land of gold.

Recurring to the preceding article on immigration, the total arrivals of foreign passengers by sea during the period from 1850 to 1860 are given by the custom-house returns at 2,707,624, while the increase of foreign population by the census has been only 1,925,336. The difference of these results is to be ascribed chiefly to the deaths among former settlers, to re-emigrations, and transient passengers. Even after this margin, there remains a colossal increase of permanent population from foreign sources.

Location of foreign residents in 1860.

States and Territories.	Total foreign in 1860.	Increase since 1850.	From—				
			England.	Ireland.	Scotland.	British America.	German States.
Alabama	12,352	4,714	1,174	5,664	696	239	2,601
Arkansas	3,741	2,113	375	1,312	131	154	1,143
California	146,528	124,170	12,227	33,147	3,670	5,437	21,646
Connecticut	80,696	43,223	8,875	55,445	2,546	3,145	8,525
Delaware	9,165	3,954	1,581	5,832	200	39	1,263
Florida	3,309	552	320	827	189	77	478
Georgia	11,671	5,764	1,122	6,586	431	178	2,472
Illinois	324,643	214,050	41,745	87,573	10,540	20,132	130,804
Indiana	118,184	63,758	9,304	24,495	2,093	3,166	66,705
Iowa	106,081	84,849	11,522	28,072	2,895	8,313	38,555
Kansas	12,691	12,691	1,400	3,888	377	986	4,318
Kentucky	59,799	30,610	4,503	22,249	1,111	618	27,227
Louisiana	81,029	14,616	3,989	28,207	1,051	830	24,614
Maine	37,453	5,997	2,677	15,290	759	17,540	384
Maryland	77,536	24,248	4,235	24,872	1,583	333	43,884
Massachusetts	260,114	99,205	23,848	185,434	6,855	27,069	9,961
Michigan	149,092	94,240	25,743	30,049	5,705	36,482	38,787
Minnesota	58,728	56,680	3,462	12,831	1,079	8,023	18,400
Mississippi	8,558	3,600	844	3,893	385	184	2,008
Missouri	160,541	88,067	10,009	43,464	2,021	2,814	88,487
New Hampshire	20,933	7,367	2,291	12,737	741	4,468	412
New Jersey	122,790	64,426	15,852	62,006	3,556	1,144	33,772
New York	998,640	346,839	106,011	498,072	27,641	55,273	256,252
North Carolina	3,299	775	729	889	637	48	765
Ohio	328,254	109,742	32,700	76,826	6,535	7,082	168,210
Oregon	5,122	3,963	690	1,266	217	663	1,078
Pennsylvania	430,505	135,634	46,546	201,939	10,137	3,484	138,244
Rhode Island	37,394	14,283	6,356	25,285	1,517	2,830	815
South Carolina	9,986	1,324	757	4,906	502	86	2,947
Tennessee	21,226	15,486	2,001	12,498	577	387	3,869
Texas	43,422	26,648	1,695	3,480	524	458	20,553
Vermont	32,743	*—,088	1,632	13,480	1,078	15,776	219
Virginia	35,058	12,664	4,104	16,501	1,386	389	10,512
Wisconsin	276,927	170,232	30,543	49,961	6,902	18,146	123,879
District of Columbia	12,484	7,517	1,030	7,258	258	59	3,254
Territories	35,476	31,423	9,800	5,070	1,993	3,918	4,093
Total in United States	4,136,175	1,925,336	431,692	1,611,304	108,518	249,970	1,301,136

* Decrease in Vermont.

A general view of some of the indications of this and of the more extended table elsewhere, is given in the following simple statements:

I. The largest number of foreigners reside in the following States in their order, to wit: New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Illinois, Wisconsin, Massachusetts. It will be observed that the total population also follows the same order, as regards the first four States, indicating a similarity of composition of native and foreign.

II. Foreigners reside in the least numbers in North Carolina, Florida, Arkansas, Oregon, Mississippi, Delaware.

III. *The greatest foreign increase,* from 1850 to 1860, has been in New York, Illinois, Wisconsin, Pennsylvania, California, Ohio.

IV. *The least foreign increase,* from 1850 to 1860, has been in Vermont, Florida, North Carolina, South Carolina, Arkansas.

V. The greatest number of *English* reside in the States of New York, Pennsylvania, Illinois, Ohio, Wisconsin, Michigan.

VI. The least number of *English* reside in Florida, Arkansas, Oregon, North Carolina, South Carolina, Mississippi.

VII. The greatest number of *Irish* reside in New York, Pennsylvania, Massachusetts, Illinois, Ohio, New Jersey.

VIII. The smallest number of *Irish* reside in Florida, North Carolina, Oregon, Arkansas, Texas, Kansas.

IX. The greatest number of *Germans* reside in New York, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Illinois, Wisconsin, Missouri.

X. The least number of *Germans* reside in Vermont, Maine, New Hampshire, Florida, North Carolina, Rhode Island.

XI. It will further be found that 3,582,999—that is, 86.60 per cent. of the whole number of foreign-born—were inhabitants of the *free States,* and 553,176, or only 13.40 per cent., of the *slave-holding States.* In 1850 the corresponding per-centages were 88.94 and 11.06, respectively, or as 8 to 1. In other words, for each white immigrant located in the slave-holding States, eight have settled in the free States. It may be noted the number of free colored and slaves in this country are almost precisely as 1 to 8, or in opposite ratio to that of the foreign white population, the total number being nearly equal, though the European class would be far more numerous were their descendants also included.

XII. The decennial increase of the foreign population from 1850 to 1860 has been 87.1 per cent. being nearly a doubling of numbers; in some States more, and in others less. In round numbers, the State of New York has a million of foreign residents, which is a fourth part of all in the United States, and also a fourth of the total population of the State; but, on an average of all the States, the number of foreigners is about one-eighth part of the whole population.

These conclusions follow immediately from the return of foreigners in the several States, without distinguishing between large and small States. But instead of the absolute numbers, we may also compare the relative numbers or per-centages of population. The following table accordingly shows, in the second column the proportion of native-born, and in the third column the proportion of foreign-born; the sum of the two proportions representing an average population of 100 persons in each State. The corresponding proportions of English, Irish, and Germans, are given in the remaining columns.

From this summary it appears that the States having the largest per-centage of foreign-born are California, Wisconsin, Minnesota, New York, Rhode Island, and Massachusetts. The States having the smallest per centage of foreigners are, similarly, North Carolina, Arkansas, Mississippi, Georgia, Alabama, South Carolina, in order, all of which are slave-holding States. In like manner the smallest per-centage of English and Irish reside in the slave-holding States, without exception, and the largest in the free States, while the corresponding per centages of Germans refer mostly to the States before designated for the absolute number of emigrants.

Percentages of the Native, the English, and the Irish population in each State and Territory in 1860.

States and Territories.	Total native.	Total foreign.	English.	Irish.	German.
Alabama	98.72	1.28	0.12	0.59	0.27
Arkansas	99.14	0.86	0.09	0.30	0.26
California	52.02	47.98	4.00	10.85	7.10
Connecticut	82.46	17.54	1.93	12.05	1.85
Delaware	91.82	8.18	1.41	5.41	1.13
Florida	97.64	2.36	0.23	0.60	0.34
Georgia	98.90	1.10	0.11	0.62	0.23
Illinois	81.03	18.97	2.44	5.12	7.65
Indiana	91.25	8.75	0.69	1.81	14.94
Iowa	84.29	15.71	1.71	4.16	5.71
Kansas	88.16	11.84	1.31	3.63	4.03
Kentucky	94.83	5.17	0.39	1.93	2.36
Louisiana	88.56	11.44	0.56	3.98	3.48
Maine	94.04	5.96	0.43	2.44	0.06
Maryland	88.72	11.28	0.62	3.62	6.39
Massachusetts	78.87	21.13	1.94	15.07	0.81
Michigan	80.09	19.91	3.44	4.01	5.18
Minnesota	66.22	33.78	1.99	7.37	10.59
Mississippi	98.92	1.08	0.11	0.49	0.25
Missouri	86.41	13.59	0.85	3.68	7.50
New Hampshire	93.58	6.42	0.70	3.91	0.13
New Jersey	81.73	18.27	2.36	9.23	5.03
New York	74.27	25.73	2.73	12.84	6.61
North Carolina	99.67	0.33	0.07	0.09	0.08
Ohio	85.97	14.03	1.40	3.28	7.19
Oregon	90.24	9.76	1.32	2.41	2.06
Pennsylvania	85.19	14.81	1.60	6.95	4.74
Rhode Island	78.58	21.42	3.64	14.48	0.47
South Carolina	98.58	1.42	0.11	0.70	0.38
Tennessee	98.09	1.91	0.18	1.12	0.35
Texas	92.81	7.19	0.28	0.58	3.40
Vermont	89.61	10.39	0.52	4.28	0.07
Virginia	97.81	2.19	0.26	1.03	0.66
Wisconsin	64.31	35.69	3.94	6.44	15.97
District of Columbia	83.37	16.63	1.37	9.66	4.33
Territories	83.89	16.11	4.45	2.31	1.86
Total in United States	86.85	13.15	1.37	5.12	4.14

Principal Cities and Towns; native and foreign population. Eighth Census, 1860.

Cities and towns.	Counties.	States.	England.	Ireland.	Scotland.	British America.	German States.	France.	Other countries.	Total foreign.	Total population.	Per-centage of foreign.
Albany	Albany	New York	1,499	14,780	527	390	3,877	170	376	21,619	62,367	34.66
Alleghany City	Alleghany	Pennsylvania	856	2,964	405	45	3,653	412	623	8,958	28,702	31.21
Baltimore	Baltimore	Maryland	2,154	15,536	524	147	32,613	397	1,126	52,497	212,418	24.71
Boston	Suffolk	Massachusetts	4,073	45,991	1,321	6,813	3,202	382	2,009	63,791	177,812	35.88
Brooklyn	Kings	New York	15,162	56,710	2,785	1,673	23,993	1,346	2,920	104,589	266,661	39.22
Buffalo	Erie	do	2,965	9,279	799	2,464	18,233	2,615	1,329	37,684	81,129	46.44
Cambridge	Middlesex	Massachusetts	602	4,558	163	551	265	83	84	6,309	26,060	24.20
Charleston	Charleston	South Carolina	368	3,263	209	33	1,944	133	361	6,311	40,578	15.55
Chicago	Cook	Illinois	4,354	19,889	1,641	1,867	22,230	883	3,760	54,624	109,260	49.99
Cincinnati	Hamilton	Ohio	3,730	19,375	921	881	43,931	1,884	2,892	73,614	161,044	45.71
Cleveland	Cuyahoga	Ohio	2,822	5,479	452	747	9,078	197	662	19,437	43,417	44.76
Dayton	Montgomery	Ohio	250	1,289	59	54	3,593	204	142	5,591	20,081	27.84
Detroit	Wayne	Michigan	2,353	5,994	1,168	3,088	7,220	623	903	21,349	45,619	46.79
Hartford	Hartford	Connecticut	702	6,432	161	179	1,130	46	125	8,775	29,154	30.09
Jersey City	Hudson	New Jersey	1,517	7,380	508	153	1,605	87	193	11,443	29,226	39.11
Lowell	Middlesex	Massachusetts	1,128	9,460	348	1,082	34	9	46	12,107	36,827	32.87

Principal cities and towns; native and foreign population—Continued.

Cities and towns.	Counties.	States.	England.	Ireland.	Scotland.	British America.	German States.	France.	Other countries.	Total foreign.	Total population.	Per-centage of foreign.
Louisville	Jefferson	Kentucky	907	6,653	337	146	13,374	815	716	22,948	68,033	33.7
Manchester	Hillsborough	New Hampshire	395	3,976	153	800	105	13	38	5,480	20,109	27.2
Memphis	Shelby	Tennessee	522	4,159	113	140	1,412	120	472	6,938	22,623	30.6
Milwaukie	Milwaukie	Wisconsin	1,265	3,100	375	510	15,981	145	1,472	22,848	45,246	50.4
Mobile	Mobile	Alabama	663	3,307	318	141	1,276	538	818	7,061	29,258	24.1
Montgomery	Montgomery	do	34	200	32	23	208	40	41	578	8,843	6.5
New Haven	New Haven	Connecticut	691	7,391	199	166	1,842	88	268	10,645	39,267	27.1
New Orleans	Orleans	Louisiana	3,045	24,308	736	562	19,752	10,564	5,564	64,621	168,675	38.31
New York	New York	New York	27,082	203,740	9,208	3,899	119,984	8,074	11,730	383,717	805,651	47.62
Newark	Essex	New Jersey	2,833	11,167	509	228	10,595	702	591	26,625	71,914	37.02
Philadelphia	Philadelphia	Pennsylvania	19,278	95,548	3,299	940	43,643	2,625	4,097	169,430	585,529	28.93
Pittsburg	Alleghany	do	1,346	9,297	262	116	6,049	228	765	18,063	49,217	36.70
Portland	Cumberland	Maine	188	2,627	84	863	36	14	96	3,908	26,341	14.83
Providence	Providence	Rhode Island	1,387	9,534	455	574	343	53	224	12,570	50,666	24.80
Reading	Berks	Pennsylvania	210	415	16	4	2,271	46	72	3,034	23,161	13.09
Richmond	Henrico	Virginia	357	2,244	199	74	1,623	144	315	4,956	37,910	13.07
Rochester	Monroe	New York	2,342	6,786	374	1,619	6,451	404	921	18,897	48,204	39.20
Roxbury	Norfolk	Massachusetts	735	6,191	218	486	1,238	68	185	9,121	25,137	36.28
Salem	Essex	do	296	3,421	63	346	45	40	115	4,326	22,252	19.44
San Francisco	San Francisco	California	2,412	9,363	659	694	6,346	2,203	6,777	28,454	56,802	50.09
Savannah	Chatham	Georgia	348	3,145	112	53	771	72	151	4,652	22,292	20.86
St. Louis	St. Louis	Missouri	5,513	29,926	1,101	1,332	50,510	3,072	4,632	96,086	160,773	59.76
Syracuse	Onondaga	New York	1,047	4,050	76	401	3,885	237	356	10,052	28,119	35.74
Troy	Rensselaer	do	1,217	9,540	421	1,041	979	66	197	13,461	39,232	34.31
Utica	Oneida	do	1,449	2,952	173	147	2,155	275	1,176	8,327	22,529	32.52
Washington	Washington	Dist. of Columbia	893	6,282	234	54	2,729	152	421	10,765	61,122	17.61
Wilmington	New Castle	Delaware	580	2,690	85	17	603	22	60	4,057	21,508	18,86
Worcester	Worcester	Massachusetts	571	4,737	137	406	282	29	33	6,195	24,960	24.81

In respect to the fusion of races, it appears from ethnological observations in England and Wales during the last ten years, according to Mr. Mackintosh, that the mass of the inhabitants in many districts have continued in the spots where they originally settled, and that their marriages with the people of other parts of the country have not been sufficiently extensive to obliterate the traces of their origin As distinct dialects still linger in different districts, so the peculiarities of countenance, complexion, stature, and mental disposition are still discerned by the careful observer. The types are still traceable in certain spaces of the indigenous Gael, the speculative Cymbrian, the practical Jute from the peninsula of Jutland, the Saxon, the Norse, and the Dane, as well as the Jew. Similar statements will, evidently, apply to this country, where the vast collection from all the races and kindreds of earth opens a most extensive field of research. Undoubtedly, future observers will find in particular valleys and districts many individual traits of the original settlers distinctly preserved, but for the most part, the next and following generations are Americanized in a new nationality, and become a part and portion of their adopted country.

The great mass of immigrants are well known to have changed their condition for the better, by immigration, and improved their prospects for the future; indeed, to many the advantages offered in the New World have proved of incalculable value. The swelling tide of immigration only concurs with other evidences of this. With such agreeable associations will be contemplated the largeness of the numbers who have here found wider and more inviting fields of enterprise.

The following summary exhibits for different foreign countries the ratio of emigrants now living in the United States, to the total of those persons who have remained in their native land:

Ireland	1	emigrant in America to		5	remaining.	Holland	1	emigrant in America to		108	remaining.
British America	1	"	"	12	"	Sweden	1	"	"	187	"
Wales	1	"	"	23	"	Denmark	1	"	"	248	"
Scotland	1	"	"	27	"	Papal States	1	"	"	298	"
Germany	1	"	"	33	"	France	1	"	"	325	"
Norway	1	"	"	34	"	Belgium	1	"	"	478	"
England	1	"	"	42	"	Sardinia	1	"	"	3,560	"

With regard to the *distribution of the sexes*, it may be observed, that among the native white population, the ratio of the number of males to that of the females is very nearly as 104 to 100, though the proportion varies in different States. But among the foreign-born, in 1850, the males exceeded the females in the ratio of 124 to 100. In 1860, the census enumerated 2,225,379 male and 1,906,307 female whites of foreign birth, which numbers are very nearly in the ratio of 117 to 100; thus indicating an approach from year to year towards the proportion which prevails among the native population.

INTERNAL MIGRATION.

The census of nativities will be resorted to for determining the movements of the native population from one State to another. From the general tables, the following summaries have been derived in order to illustrate some of the leading features of the returns of 1860.

Migrations of the native free population.

States and Territories.	Born and residing in their native State.	Born in the State, but removed to other States.	Received from other States.	Excess received from other States.	Excess given to other States.	Excess received in ten years.	Excess given out in ten years.
Alabama	320,026	137,740	196,089	58,349	.....	.....	40,753
Arkansas	124,043	24,333	195,835	171,502	.....	85,279	.....
California	77,707	3,890	154,307	150,417	.....	87,505	.....
Connecticut	323,772	152,538	55,073	.....	97,465	17,554	.....
Delaware	84,859	32,493	16,179	.....	16,314	4,034	.....
Florida	35,062	6,770	38,549	31,779	.....	11,756	.....
Georgia	475,496	190,223	107,604	.....	82,619	75,078	.....
Illinois	706,925	134,736	676,250	541,514	.....	194,090	.....
Indiana	774,721	215,541	455,719	240,178	.....	.....	58,097
Iowa	191,148	37,535	376,081	338,546	.....	224,664	.....
Kansas	10,997	2,059	82,562	80,503	.....	80,503	.....
Kentucky	721,570	331,904	148,232	.....	183,672	.....	65,146
Louisiana	214,294	26,974	73,722	46,748	.....	1,080	.....
Maine	560,030	116,036	30,636	.....	85,400	.....	52,219
Maryland	481,061	137,258	40,694	.....	96,564	.....	7,087
Massachusetts	805,546	235,039	163,637	.....	71,402	.....	6,650
Michigan	294,828	35,195	303,582	268,387	.....	79,853	.....
Minnesota	34,305	3,310	78,863	75,553	.....	.....	.....
Mississippi	195,806	69,041	145,239	76,198	.....	.....	42,443
Missouri	475,246	89,043	428,222	339,179	.....	133,781	.....
New Hampshire	256,982	125,539	48,032	.....	77,507	.....	10,265
New Jersey	469,015	143,019	79,385	.....	63,634	24,735	.....
New York	2,602,460	867,032	275,164	.....	591,868	.....	332,750
North Carolina	634,220	272,606	23,845	.....	248,761	12,814	.....
Ohio	1,529,560	593,043	476,936	.....	116,077	.....	358,748
Oregon	16,564	1,346	30,474	29,128	.....	.....	.....
Pennsylvania	2,279,904	582,512	193,022	.....	389,490	.....	137,382
Rhode Island	109,965	45,299	27,161	.....	18,138	3,504	.....
South Carolina	276,868	193,389	14,366	.....	179,023	.....	5,197
Tennessee	660,580	344,765	151,408	.....	193,357	.....	122,322
Texas	153,043	7,356	224,345	216,989	.....	131,577	.....
Vermont	239,087	174,765	43,169	.....	131,596	.....	34,321
Virginia	1,001,710	399,700	68,341	.....	331,359	3,469	.....
Wisconsin	247,177	31,185	250,410	219,225	.....	88,103	.....
District of Columbia	34,005	8,479	25,079	16,600	.....	5,880	.....
Territories	107,828	2,750	76,201	73,451	.....	.....	.....
Total	17,526,960	5,774,443	5,774,443	2,974,246	2,974,246	1,265,259	1,273,880

In the foregoing table those of unknown birth-place have been omitted, but their number is comparatively small. The second and third columns will show, that from many of the older States, one-third

or one-fourth of all the native-born have removed to other parts of the country. In the aggregate of all, about three-fourths have remained in their native State, and one-fourth have emigrated. From the fifth and sixth columns, it will be perceived that the sum of the balances beyond the number received, or the overplus given out by some States and received by others, has been very nearly three millions; of which, about one and a quarter millions have changed places in the last ten years. The greatest numbers of emigrants have left Ohio, New York, Pennsylvania, and Tennessee, seeking their "allotted spaces" chiefly in Iowa, Illinois, Missouri, Texas.

The last two columns of the table point to the development of new tendencies:

I. Seven States which were migrative, by the census of 1850, have since changed to be receiving States; these are Connecticut, Delaware, Georgia, New Jersey, North Carolina, Rhode Island, and Virginia. In Georgia, for example, the excess received in ten years amounts to seventy-five thousand; in New Jersey, to twenty-five thousand; in the others, still less.

II. Four States which were previous to 1850, receiving, have since become migrative. These States are Alabama, Indiana, Louisiana, Mississippi.

COURSE OF INTERNAL MIGRATION.

Natives of—	Have migrated chiefly to—
Alabama	Mississippi, Texas, Arkansas, Louisiana.
Arkansas	Texas, Missouri, California, Louisiana.
California	Oregon, New York, Ohio, Massachusetts.
Connecticut	New York, Ohio, Massachusetts, Illinois.
Delaware	Pennsylvania, Maryland, Ohio, Indiana.
Florida	Georgia, Alabama, Texas, Louisiana.
Georgia	Alabama, Texas, Mississippi, Arkansas.
Illinois	Missouri, Iowa, Kansas, Wisconsin.
Indiana	Illinois, Iowa, Missouri, Ohio.
Iowa	Missouri, Illinois, Kansas, California.
Kansas	Missouri, Colorado Territory, Illinois, Iowa.
Kentucky	Missouri, Indiana, Illinois, Ohio.
Louisiana	Texas, Mississippi, Arkansas, California.
Maine	Massachusetts, New Hampshire, California, Wisconsin.
Maryland	Ohio, Pennsylvania, Virginia, District of Columbia.
Massachusetts	New York, New Hampshire, Illinois, Ohio.
Michigan	Illinois, Iowa, Indiana, Ohio.
Minnesota	Wisconsin, Dakota Territory, Iowa, Illinois.
Mississippi	Texas, Arkansas, Louisiana, Alabama.
Missouri	California, Texas, Illinois, Kansas.
New Hampshire	Massachusetts, Vermont, New York, Maine.
New Jersey	New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Illinois.
New York	Michigan, Illinois, Wisconsin, Ohio.
North Carolina	Tennessee, Georgia, Indiana, Alabama.
Ohio	Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, Missouri.
Oregon	California, Washington Territory, Missouri, Illinois.
Pennsylvania	Ohio, Illinois, Indiana, Iowa.
Rhode Island	Massachusetts, New York, Connecticut, Illinois.
South Carolina	Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, Tennessee.
Tennessee	Missouri, Arkansas, Texas, Illinois.
Texas	Arkansas, Louisiana, California, Missouri.
Vermont	New York, Wisconsin, Massachusetts, Illinois.
Virginia	Ohio, Missouri, Kentucky, Indiana.
Wisconsin	Minnesota, Iowa, Illinois, California.
District of Columbia	Maryland, Virginia, Pennsylvania, New York.

From this last table, which has been derived from the more general table, it will be seen that of native emigrants from Illinois, for example, more have proceeded to Missouri than to any other State, the [illegible]mber have gone to Iowa; the next less, to Kansas; and the next less, to Wisconsin.

Of emigrants from the State of New York, the chief preference has been given to Michigan, the next to Illinois, Wisconsin, and Ohio, in the order named, the precise figures being omitted.

In thirty States out of thirty-four, it will be perceived that *the native emigrants have chiefly preferred to locate in a State immediately adjacent to that of their birth;* and in the four cases of exception, the persons removing have proceeded from Maine to Massachusetts, from Maryland to Ohio, from Mississippi to Texas, and from Missouri to California. The second preference, in a majority of cases, has been given to another adjoining State. Thus the shorter removals are more frequent than those to longer distances. As with another great element of nature, the overflow has been greatest near its sources, yet progressive and diffusive in all directions.

The opinion was some years since expressed, that, by an agricultural law, emigration would be arrested on the further confines of the Mississippi valley, the fertile lands being all occupied, and the mountainous region beyond remaining an uninhabited desert. But the continued discoveries of rich mineral resources further west, has opened new and stronger attractions. Attention has also been called to the assertion that "men seldom change their climate, because to do so they must change their habits; the almost universal law of internal emigration is, that it moves west on the same parallel of latitude." The principle stated is of great importance, though it may be less applicable to the future than to the past. The soil, the climate, and the mines, or, in other words, the agricultural, the geographical, and the geological features of the country, and especially its social and political institutions, have exerted their influences, of which the census measures the final effect. The statistics show how very extensively families of one section have relatives living in another section, and these in another; so that the whole people are bound together, link to link, in the ties of consanguinity.

In conclusion, it will be proper to observe, that successive enumerations of the nativities prepare the way for valuable deductions concerning the rates of increase, and the chances of life, of which the consideration of the more intricate combinations must be deferred to another opportunity. Thus far, the ages of the foreign-born have not been classified separately, although contained in the returns. But from the annual deaths in 1850 and in 1860, the correct number of deaths in ten years has been estimated with a near approach to accuracy, with the following result, after correcting proportionally for the unknown:

Foreigners enumerated in 1850	2,229,328
Deaths from 1850 to 1860	322,178
Survivors in 1860	1,907,150
Foreigners enumerated in 1860	4,143,750
Difference, or immigration	2,236,600
Average foreign settlers per annum surviving in 1860	223,660

With a proper allowance for the natural deaths between the time of arrival and 1860, the foreign immigrants from 1850 to 1860 have averaged about two hundred and thirty-five thousand annually. And in the same period, the domestic increase by the excess of births above the current deaths of the native-born has averaged more than half a million annually.

STATISTICS OF MARRIAGES.

The returns of this class were intended to give the number of white and free colored persons married, during the year of the census. The number married, when corrected for deaths and removals during the year, should evidently express twice the number of marriages; but the registration, like that of the deaths, proves to be very deficient. However, comparing with each other the results as far as ascertained, the marriage rate appears to stand highest in Arkansas, Kansas, Kentucky, Tennessee, Texas, and New Mexico. In all the New England States the rates differ but little from each other, and, with the exception of Massachusetts, fall below the average of the whole United States. Also, the marriage rates of 1850 and of 1860, both range above the general average in Illinois, Indiana, Louisiana, Michigan, and Missouri, and below it in California, Maryland, Mississippi, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania.

Returns of free persons married during the year ending June 1, 1860.

STATES.	Married during the year.	Population to one married.	Per cent. married in 1860.	Per cent. married in 1850.	STATES.	Married during the year.	Population to one married.	Per cent. married in 1860.	Per cent. married in 1850.
Alabama	4,879	108	0.92	0.92	Ohio	17,820	132	0.76	1.13
Arkansas	3,257	100	1.00	1.30	Oregon	358	146	0.69	1.26
California	2,622	145	0.69	.....	Pennsylvania	19,124	152	0.66	0.86
Connecticut	3,501	131	0.76	0.87	Rhode Island	1,386	125	0.80	0.83
Delaware	909	121	0.83	0.63	South Carolina	2,610	115	0.87	0.71
Florida	770	102	0.98	0.89	Tennessee	8,931	93	1.08	1.03
Georgia	5,693	105	0.95	0.95	Texas	4,216	100	1.00	1.45
Illinois	14,125	121	0.83	1.08	Vermont	2,467	128	0.78	0.84
Indiana	12,777	105	0.95	1.26	Virginia	9,422	117	0.86	0.86
Iowa	5,828	116	0.86	0.95	Wisconsin	4,953	157	0.64	0.99
Kansas	1 135	95	1.05	.....					
Kentucky	9,656	96	1.04	1.05	Total	222,425	123	0.81	0.99
Louisiana	3,184	118	0.85	1.06	TERRITORIES.				
Maine	4,986	126	0.79	0.84					
Maryland	3,698	162	0.62	0.75	Colorado	.....	.....	.....	.....
Massachusetts	10,133	121	0.83	1.04	Dakota	2	.....	.....	.....
Michigan	6,398	117	0.85	1.07	Nebraska	238	121	0.83	.....
Minnesota	1,470	117	0.85	0.64	Nevada	5	.....	.....	.....
Mississippi	3,412	140	0.71	0.93	New Mexico	1,030	91	1.10	1.49
Missouri	10,477	102	0.98	1.17	Utah	267	151	0.66	3.56
New Hampshire	2,579	127	0.79	0.82	Washington	59	195	0.51	.....
New Jersey	4,729	142	0.70	0.76	District of Columbia	656	109	0.92	0.78
New York	28,705	135	0.74	1.02					
North Carolina	6,216	106	0.94	0.91	Aggregate	224,682	122	0.82	0.99

According to the State registration of Massachusetts during the nine years 1851–1859, the average annual *marriages* to 100 persons were 1.063; that is, a percentage of 2.126 persons *married* annually. The total returns for that State, include 108,400 marriages, of which 86,486 were of bachelors to maids, 4,085 were of bachelors to widows, 10,715 were of widowers to maids, and 5,538 of widowers to widows, besides 1,576 others not specified. From the State records, Dr. Curtis has computed that "the average ages at marriage, are, in Massachusetts about 28.4 years for males, and 24.6 for females; in Kentucky about 27.1 years for males, and 22.3 for females;" from which it appears that, on an average, the males in Kentucky marry when one year younger, and the females two years younger, than in Massachusetts.

In England the average age of the first marriages is a fraction over 25 years for both males and females, and half the marriages are contracted between the ages of 21 and 25 years; but when the remarriages of widowers and widows are included in the computation, the average age rises to 28 years for males and 26 years for females.

Very full statistics of marriages have been collected in the different countries of Europe, a leading indication of which may thus be stated: out of every 21 persons above the age of 18 years, 11 are married, 3 have been so, and 7 are unmarried. In other terms, out of every 21 persons above 18 years

of age, the first eleven are living in the marriage relation, the twelfth is a widower, the thirteenth and fourteenth are widows, and the remaining seven have remained out of wedlock. Also about one in three hundred of the married have separated or been divorced. Such is the prevailing type of adult society among civilized nations.

The frequency of marriages in different countries is indicated by the following statistics:

Countries.	Population to one marriage annually.	Countries.	Population to one marriage annually.
Greece	174	England	122
Bavaria	160	France	122
Spain	141	Belgium	122
Finland	141	Austria	117
Sweden	135	Russia	111
Denmark	129	Saxony	107
Holland	129	Prussia	106
Norway	124		

It should be observed, however, that the number of marriages varies considerably from the above averages, in different years, according to the prosperity of the country, and other causes. The annals of marriage in England for nearly a century, which are given in the eighth report of the Registrar General, show a great increase in the years 1763 and 1764. "The increase in the supply of food, and the energy with which the nation was inspired under the administration of Lord Chatham, promoted enterprise and filled the people with hope and anticipations of prosperity, expressed numerically by the rapid increase of the number of marriages. This period is the starting point from which the more rapid rate of increase of population commenced that has prevailed down to the present day, amidst all the changes that have occurred."

The influences of war and peace, according to English experience, are thus stated: "As a war diminishes the marriages in a nation by engaging great numbers of men at the marriageable age, an excess of marriages naturally follows peace, when the militia, soldiers, and sailors, with small pensions, are discharged. This is seen after the peace of Paris and that of Amiens. Manufactures and commerce in England have hitherto entered into renewed activity on the cessation of wars; markets are thrown open; and great numbers of people obtain employment, which has more to do with the increase of marriages than the mere discharge of great numbers of men from the public service and pay."

At the period above mentioned, 1764, the leading States of our own country were colonies of Great Britain, and must have participated in the increase of marriages. Indeed, history records an unusual advancement in population and production in Maryland, Virginia, and South Carolina during the year 1764. An ebb succeeded before the war of the American Revolution, and during that struggle the marriages must have proceeded on a diminished scale. On the return of peace, in 1782, the States gradually revived from their exhaustion, and in the period following the adoption of the Federal Constitution, in 1788, the natural increase by births, is proved to have been the most rapid, and the implied frequency of marriages probably reached a higher rate than has since been attained. A high degree of prosperity was especially noted in 1795. In subsequent years the sky was beclouded by the French revolution, the British orders in council of 1807 and 1809, and the Berlin and Milan decrees of Bonaparte, till war with England ensued in 1812. The rate of marriages was depressed by the war, to revive again on the return of peace, in 1815. The various influences upon the number of marriages exerted by the temperance movement of 1825, the visitation of the cholera in 1832, the financial crisis of 1837, the Mexican war, and more recent events, are within the memory of persons now living.

According to English experience, a progressive diminution is shown by the fact that 1.716 per cent. of the female population were married in the ten years 1796–1805, while only 1.533 per cent. were married in the ten years 1836–1845. A similar declension has undoubtedly prevailed in the United States during the same period, the marriages being often consummated at a later age than formerly. At the same time, the birth-rate has fallen off, the evidence of which will presently be exhibited.

STATISTICS OF BIRTHS.

As the census is a decennial or periodic enumeration, the continued registration of births is not a part of the system. But a near approach to the number of annual births is afforded by the population under one year of age. This part of the present enumeration refers to the number born during the twelve months previous to June 1, 1860, and who were alive at that date, exclusive of the deaths. With respect to supplying the omitted births, it is ascertained that in the States of Massachusetts and Connecticut, the population "under one" augmented by one-eighth part, will express the number of annual births. And the same fraction is presumed to apply, approximately, in other sections of the United States; at least, this may be assumed until further data are obtained.

According to the local or State registry, the births recorded in Massachusetts during the twelve months prior to June 1, 1860, were 36,182, and in Connecticut for the same period, 11,472, or a total of 47,654 births. The population enumerated as "under one" in the two States, was 42,677; which being augmented by 11.69 per cent., gives the stated number of births. This per-centage, when slightly increased for omissions in the local registry, corresponds to one-eighth, the fraction adopted above. A correction might also have been framed from the number of deaths under one year of age, had they been fully reported, observing that a minor portion of the deaths "under one" relate to infants born previous to the census year. For example, an infant of this class, dying at the end of five months, might have been born at any time during those months, or during the seven preceding months. Observing, further, that a census taker has in a few exceptional instances returned those "under one" as if one year of age, the statistics appear for the most part reliable.

Population under one year of age in 1860 *and Per-centages; each to be augmented by about one-eighth part to correspond to the annual Births.*

STATES AND TERRITORIES.	Whites under one year.	Free colored under one year.	Slaves under one year.	PER-CENTAGE OF ANNUAL BIRTHS.			Per-centage of white and free colored birthsin 1850.	Per-centage of white and free colored birthsin 1860.
				Whites.	Free colored.	Slaves.		
Alabama	17,055	83	12,514	3.24	3.09	2.88	2.86	3.24
Arkansas	10,873	4	3,381	3.36	2.78	3.04	3.36	3.36
California	8,816	74	.....	2.44	1.81	.....	0.29	2.44
Connecticut	10,949	185	.....	2.43	2.14	.....	2.06	2.42
Delaware	2,662	614	40	2.94	3.10	2.22	2.89	2.97
Florida	2,488	16	1,701	3.20	1.72	2.76	2.75	3.18
Georgia	19,066	95	14,018	3.22	2.72	3.03	2.90	3.22
Illinois	57,699	263	.....	3.39	3.45	.....	3.13	3.39
Indiana	44,663	350	.....	3.33	3.07	.....	3.27	3.33
Iowa	24,831	27	.....	3.69	2.44	.....	3.17	3.68
Kansas	3,575	18	.....	3.36	2.88	.....	.....	3.36
Kentucky	30,522	266	7,281	3.32	2.49	3.23	3.09	3.31
Louisiana	9,464	307	8,104	2.65	1.65	2.44	2.67	2.60
Maine	14,810	21	.....	2.36	1.58	.....	2.40	2.36
Maryland	14,758	2,166	2,391	2.86	2.58	2.74	2.85	2.82
Massachusetts	31,312	221	.....	2.57	2.30	.....	2.33	2.56
Michigan	21,139	221	.....	2.85	3.25	.....	2.74	2.85
Minnesota	6,282	14	.....	3.62	5.41	.....	2.77	3.62
Mississippi	10,226	15	11,674	2.89	1.94	2.68	2.93	2.89
Missouri	36,681	68	3,557	3.45	1.90	3.09	3.30	3.45
New Hampshire	6,675	15	.....	2.05	3.04	.....	1.92	2.05
New Jersey	19,346	651	.....	2.99	2.57	.....	2.77	2.98
New York	102,367	1,063	.....	2.67	2.17	.....	2.46	2.67
North Carolina	18,371	892	9,329	2.91	2.94	2.82	2.87	2.91
Ohio	70,181	989	.....	3.05	2.70	.....	2.87	3.04
Oregon	2,002	5	.....	3.83	3.91	.....	2.33	3.83
Pennsylvania	85,471	1,400	.....	3.00	2.46	.....	2.78	2.98
Rhode Island	4,310	80	.....	2.52	2.03	.....	2.45	2.52
South Carolina	8,311	224	11,306	2.85	2.86	2.81	2.33	2.86
Tennessee	26,233	230	8,804	3.17	2.74	3.19	3.02	3.17
Texas	14,359	9	5,631	3.41	2.51	3.09	3.09	3.41
Vermont	6,792	17	.....	2.16	2.40	.....	2.10	2.16
Virginia	31,459	1,069	13,859	3.09	2.88	2.82	2.65	3.09
Wisconsin	25,658	27	.....	3.31	2.31	.....	3.41	3.31
Colorado	49	.....	.....	0.14	.....	.....	.....	0.14
Dakota	32	.....	.....	1.24	.....	.....	.....	1.24
District of Columbia	2,060	295	68	3.39	2.65	2.14	2.60	3.28
Nebraska	1,002	2	.....	3.49	2.99	.....	.....	3.49
Nevada	68	.....	.....	1.00	.....	.....	.....	1.00
New Mexico	2,496	2	.....	3.01	2.35	.....	2.00	3.01
Utah	2,015	1	1	5.01	3.33	3.45	3.80	5.01
Washington	313	1	.....	2.82	3.33	.....	.....	2.82
Total	807,441	12,630	113,650	2.99	2.59	2.88	2.75	2.98

The average rate, uncorrected, for the total free population of the United States in 1850, was 2.75 per cent.; and in 1860, 2.98 per cent. Among the causes of the disparity, the prevalence of cholera in 1849 is to be assigned. The corrected rate of 1860 is 3.35 per cent., or an average of one annual birth to every 30 persons of the free population.

The States having the highest indicated birth rates, in 1860, were Oregon, Iowa, Minnesota, Missouri, Texas, Illinois, Kansas, and Arkansas, in their order. These are chiefly pioneer, or newly-settled States. The very large rate in the Territory of Utah, with polygamy, is only exceeded by that of the free colored in Minnesota, a few hundred in number.

Among the States with the lowest birth rate in 1860 were New Hampshire, Vermont, Maine, Connecticut, California, Rhode Island, Massachusetts, and Louisiana, in order. That the rate in the northern portion of the New England States is smaller than in the southern portion, is presumed to depend on the greater proportion of foreign settlers in the latter. Indeed, nearly half the children born in Massachusetts, for example, at the present time, are of foreign parentage. In a total of 36,051 births returned by the State registry during the year 1860, the parents of 18,549 were, one or both of them, foreigners.

The births of boys in Massachusetts during the five years 1856–1860 have exceeded the births of girls, in the ratio of 105.41 to 100, or 105 to 100 nearly. In the State registry of Connecticut during the same five years, the average of the births gave 110 boys to 100 girls. But the white population of the United States under one year of age, in 1860, exhibits 103 males to 100 females. Among the free colored and slaves, the inequality is reversed, showing only 100 boys to 105.41 girls of color under one year of age.

With regard to the frequency of annual births in different countries, we have the following averages:

Population to one birth annually.

Saxony	25.98	Norway	31.64
Prussia	26.50	Denmark	32.28
Austria	26.18	Hanover	32.66
Sardinia	27.82	Sweden	32.39
Bavaria	29.22	Belgium	34.35
Netherlands	30.00	France	37.16
England	30.06		

During the last seventy years, the birth rate in the United States has been gradually diminishing; at least, such was the result derived from the census, by Prof. Tucker several years since; and various subsequent comparisons lead to the same conclusion. As the matter is of some importance, a sketch of his reasoning is here subjoined. The natural increase of emigrants is estimated at 20 per cent. in ten years, to be computed on a mean between the number of emigrants of that term and of the preceding term:

From 1790 to 1800. Number of immigrants	50,000	
Increase, 20 per cent. on 40,000	8,000	
		58,000
From 1800 to 1810. Number of immigrants	70,000	
Increase 20 per cent. on 60,000	12,000	
Accession of whites, by Louisiana, in 1803	30,000	
Their natural increase to 1810	5,000	
		117,000
From 1810 to 1820. Number of immigrants	154,000	
Increase, 20 per cent. on 97,000	19,400	
		133,400
From 1820 to 1830. Number of immigrants	200,000	
Increase, 20 per cent. on 157,000	31,400	
		231,400
From 1830 to 1840. Number of immigrants	472,727	
Increase, 20 per cent. on 336,273	67,273	
		540,000

Comparing each of these sums with the proper census, in order to separate the decennial foreign from the native increase, Prof. Tucker finds the following series, in which the second term has been slightly amended for the whites in Louisiana:

	Per cent.	Per cent.	Per cent.	Per cent.	Per cent.
Actual increase	35.7	36.2	34.3	33.8	34.7
Natural increase	33.9	33.5	32.1	30.9	29.6

Thus showing in the rate of decennial natural increase, a diminution of 4.3 per cent. during forty years, or an average of about one per cent. in ten years. Further comparisons of the enumerated children "under ten" with the total females, and with the females between sixteen and forty-five years of age, led Prof. Tucker to conclude that from 1790 down to 1840, the rate of increase of the white population had diminished, on an average, between one, and three-fourths of one per cent. in ten years.

That a decrease of the birth rate has continued down to the present time, may be shown in a general way, by comparing the maternity during each decade or period of ten years with the children under ten years of age at the end of the decade. For this object, half the census number of females between twenty and forty years of age, as enumerated at the beginning and at the end of the decade, will express the mean annual number, which multiplied by ten will sufficiently indicate the maternity of the period. In this manner the ratio of maternity to the surviving children under ten, at the end of the decade, is found to be as follows:

Period	1830–1840.	1840–1850.	1850–1860.
Ratio	As 100 to 25.6	100 to 22.8	100 to 21.2

These results relate to the white population; and with equal numbers of parental age, they concur with the former calculations to show a gradual diminution of birth rate.

The results of the method here described, would seem, at the first glance, to be entirely conclusive. But on further examination, it appears that in 1830, of the total white population of the female sex, 10.74 per cent. were between 30 and 40 years of age; in 1840, 1850, and 1860, the corresponding per-centages for the same period of age were 11.23, 11.84, and 12.49. For the next younger period of age, between 20 and 30 years, the per-centages of females in 1830, 1840, 1850, and 1860 were the following in order: 17.76, 18.06, 18.46, and 18.47; from which it will be seen that the proportion of females at the more fruitful ages adjacent to 25 years has not increased in number so rapidly as the proportion at less fruitful ages toward 40 years. So far, then, the comparisons instituted by Prof. Tucker are not under equal conditions; and the presumption arises, that the falling off in the birth rate is less than such calculations have indicated.

In order to arrive at more correct conclusions, the law of births for the different ages of mothers is needed, as well as the statistics of marriages. The latter class have received considerable attention in the registry of several States; but the births, even where the mother's age and "the number of the child" were recorded, have not been fully classified. The progress of statistics will be promoted in several ways, by a table or classification, giving in so many columns, the ages from 15 to 50, the number of mothers in each year of age, and the total of children borne by them, indicated by the sums for "the number of the child." A fourth column derived from the preceding might show the average children to one mother at each successive year of age. From such a table the most important information could be derived, and the attention of registration officers is accordingly invited to this form of statistics.

STATISTICS OF MORTALITY.

The present returns constitute the second general enumeration of annual deaths in the United States. The accumulated materials are the more valuable since they furnish instructive comparisons with the former returns of 1850, as well as with those of the nations of Europe which are favored with a permanent registration.

According to the boundaries of States, *the whole number of deaths returned* to the Census office, and their *ratio to the living population*, as it was in the middle of the census year, are here subjoined, with important specifications following:

Deaths in the United States for the year ending June 1, 1860.

STATES AND TERRITORIES.	Annual deaths.	Population to one death.	Deaths per cent.	Per cent. in 1850.	STATES AND TERRITORIES.	Annual deaths.	Population to one death.	Deaths per cent.	Per cent. in 1850.
Alabama	12,760	74	1.34	1.20	New York	46,941	82	1.22	1.49
Arkansas	8,856	48	2.06	1.06	North Carolina	12,600	78	1.29	1.21
California	3,705	101	0.99	1.00	Ohio	24,725	93	1.07	1.48
Connecticut	6,138	74	1.35	1.59	Oregon	300	172	0.58	0.36
Delaware	1,246	89	1.13	1.34	Pennsylvania	30,241	95	1.06	1.26
Florida	1,769	78	1.28	1.08	Rhode Island	2,470	69	1.44	1.55
Georgia	12,816	81	1.23	1.11	South Carolina	9,745	71	1.41	1.22
Illinois	19,300	87	1.14	1.38	Tennessee	15,156	72	1.39	1.20
Indiana	15,325	87	1.15	1.32	Texas	9,377	63	1.58	1.48
Iowa	7,259	92	1.09	1.08	Vermont	3,355	92	1.08	1.02
Kansas	1,567	68	1.48	.....	Virginia	22,474	70	1.43	1.36
Kentucky	16,467	69	1.45	1.56	Wisconsin	7,141	107	0.93	0.97
Louisiana	12,324	57	1.76	2.35	Colorado	.....	.....	.....	.....
Maine	7,614	81	1.23	1.32	Dakota	4	.....	.....	.....
Maryland	7,370	92	1.09	1.63	Nebraska	381	75	1.34	.....
Massachusetts	21,304	57	1.76	1.98	Nevada	.....	.....	.....	.....
Michigan	7,399	100	1.00	1.16	New Mexico	1,305	71	1.42	1.91
Minnesota	1,109	153	0.65	0.50	Utah	374	106	0.94	2.13
Mississippi	12,214	64	1.57	1.46	Washington	50	228	0.44	.....
Missouri	17,654	66	1.52	1.83	District of Columbia	1,285	58	1.74	1.63
New Hampshire	4,469	72	1.39	1.35					
New Jersey	7,525	88	1.14	1.34	Total	394,123	79	1.28	1.41

It will be seen that the total return of deaths of all classes and ages, white and colored, for 1860, amounts to 394,123. In 1850 the returns gave 323,272: whence it appears that the number of annual deaths, after an interval of ten years, has been augmented by 70,851.

The deaths enumerated in 1860 were 1.28 per cent. of the population; while those of 1850 were 1.41 per cent., a result considerably greater, which is to be ascribed chiefly to the prevalence of cholera in 1849, during the summer months, which are embraced in the year of enumeration. Among persons of foreign birth, the outbreak of this disease appears to have been more violent than among the native residents. In the foreign portion of the population 11,056 deaths by cholera were reported in the census of 1850, besides an increase from the other zymotic diseases. It was in the midst of the vast emigration which has continued to arrive on our shores; and being attracted to the commercial centres where the disease chiefly prevailed, the mortality of emigrants then rose to nearly as large an amount as it has now reached ten years after. Including persons of unknown birth-place, the returns have been as follows:

Deaths of foreigners in 1850	32,970
Deaths of foreigners in 1860	34,705

A State registry of the annual deaths, births, and marriages has been for several years in operation in Massachusetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Vermont, South Carolina, and Kentucky. The deaths in several of the principal cities are annually registered and

reported, chiefly in connexion with the boards of health. Whenever the deaths could be more correctly ascertained from these local records the census marshals were authorized to copy them; but on examination they appear to have rarely availed themselves of the privilege, with one large exception, mentioned below. The records were generally obtained by inquiry from house to house, in the same manner as the facts embraced in the other schedules. It is evident that the population in all varieties of young and old, male and female, was a present and visible fact to the enumerator, with scarce a chance of omission. But the deaths of the past twelve months were matters of recollection of which a portion would naturally be forgotten, and in the occasional removal and breaking up of families another portion would be lost. A precise enumeration was therefore impracticable, and the census of deaths is admitted to be deficient in numbers; nevertheless, being taken in the same manner, it is presumed that over extensive sections of country the returns stand on the same footing, and though not the whole, will be regarded as very large examples or representative numbers of all, and relatively reliable.

A full registration of the social statistics is a work of time and experience, proceeding yearly from deficient to more returns. In Massachusetts such an organization is in practical operation, and our marshals appear in this instance to have resorted to the State registry. The resulting proportion of deaths exhibited in the foregoing summary is noticed to be relatively greater in Massachusetts, but the disparity will be rightly ascribed to the better conditions under which the permanent registry operates, rather than to any marked difference of climate compared with that of the adjoining States.

The relative mortality in the great natural divisions is found to be as follows:

NATURAL DIVISIONS.	RATE OF MORTALITY.		
	Deaths in 1860.	Per cent. of population.	Per cent. in 1850.
I.—THE LOWLANDS OF THE ATLANTIC COAST,			
Comprising a general breadth of two counties along the Atlantic from Delaware to Florida, inclusive	15,292	1.34	1.45
II.—THE LOWER MISSISSIPPI VALLEY,			
Comprising Louisiana and a breadth of two counties along each bank of the river northward to Cape Girardeau, in Missouri	30,154	1.81	2.38
III.—THE ALLEGHANY REGION,			
From Pennsylvania, through Virginia, Eastern Tennessee, &c., to Northern Alabama	26,346	1.08	0.96
IV.—THE INTERMEDIATE REGION,			
Surrounding the Alleghanies, and extending to the lowlands of the Atlantic and to the Mississippi valley	79,615	1.32	1.19
V.—THE PACIFIC COAST,			
California, Oregon, and Washington	3,991	0.95	0.93
VI.—THE NORTHEASTERN STATES,			
Maine, New Hampshire, and Vermont	15,438	1.24	1.25
VII.—THE NORTHWESTERN STATES,			
Wisconsin, Iowa, and Minnesota	15,508	0.98	1.01
The whole United States		1.27	1.41

In a general manner the leading features may be thus indicated:

DIVISIONS WITH LEAST MORTALITY.—*The Alleghany region; the Northwestern States; the Pacific coast.*

DIVISIONS WITH AVERAGE MORTALITY.—*The Northeastern States; plain or undulating country of the interior.*

DIVISIONS WITH GREATER MORTALITY.—*The lower Mississippi valley; lowlands of the Atlantic coast*

The first division, comprising *the great Atlantic plain*, was remarked by the early explorers in America, on account of its uniform level over a length of a thousand miles along the coast, and extending from fifty to one hundred miles inland. The sea and shore meet, for the most part, in a mingled series of bays, estuaries, and small islands rising just above the tide. The low grounds in summer abound in miasm, and a single night's exposure in the rice-fields of Carolina is said to be very dangerous, and is carefully avoided. But, away from the cypress swamps and marshes, there is generally a sandy soil; and the aggregate mortality is found by the census, to rise above, though not much above, the general average of the whole country. In every few years, however, it is well known that the low portions from Norfolk southward, and extending around the Gulf of Mexico, are visited by epidemic disease, when the mortality rises much higher than the ordinary amount.

In respect to the second division, it may be observed, that while the low valley or trough of the Missouri river, for example, is five miles in width, *the alluvial tract of the Mississippi* is often from forty to fifty miles in breadth. On each side of this river plain are the line of bluffs, which are very steep, and in some places rise two or three hundred feet in height. The river is described as coursing its way between these bluffs, so called, veering here, to one side—there, to the other, and occasionally leaving the whole alluvial tract on one side. The annual flood commences in March, continuing two or three months. During this time the flood rises to the not unusual depth of fifty feet, below the junction of the Ohio river, the additional depth decreasing to ten or twelve feet at New Orleans. The lateral overflow is principally on the western side, and covers an area from ten to fifty miles wide. A periodic inundation of such vast dimensions, will rank among the grandest features of the western continent. Towards the last of May the water subsides, leaving the broad alluvial plain interspersed with lakes, stagnant pools, and swamps, abounding in cottonwood, cypress, and coarse grass. The flood leaves also, a new layer of vegetable and animal matter, exposed to fermentation and decay under the augmenting heat of the summer sun. When, in addition to this, the air becomes unusually damp during the hot season, the conditions of epidemic disease, according to medical authority, are fully present. What the Roman poet expressively termed the "cohort of fevers" then advances upon the human race, as it were, in destructive conflict; the abundant alluvial matter decomposing under a high temperature, with occasionally a more humid and stagnant atmosphere. These are stated to be the conditions by which the mortality of the lower Mississippi valley, has reached the high rate indicated by the census. The portion embraced in the foregoing classification, was terminated on the north with the county of Cape Girardeau, for the reason that the hilly country in that vicinity is connected with a rocky stratum traversing the beds of both the Mississippi and Ohio rivers. From this great chain southward to the Gulf of Mexico is an extent of between six and seven hundred miles. The entire valley, according to geologists, may have once been an arm or estuary of the ocean extending inland from the Gulf of Mexico. The present influence of so large an area of alluvial matter must pervade the adjacent borders to a certain undefined extent.

The third division, or *Alleghany country*, is exhibited by the statistics, as a region of great salubrity. It consists of high ridges running nearly parallel with the sea-coast through an extent of nine hundred miles, with a breadth varying from fifty to two hundred miles. The ridges are generally well watered and wooded to the summit, and between are extensive and fertile valleys; they are known as the Blue ridge, Alleghany ridge, North mountain, Cumberland ridge, and others. The region has been termed an elevated plateau or water-shed, whence the rivers flow eastward to the Atlantic and westward to the Mississippi and Ohio valleys. The ridges being for the most part about half a mile high, appear to exercise no other influence on the climate than what is due to mere elevation, thus securing a pure atmosphere and other conditions favorable to the growth of a healthy and vigorous population.

On the *Pacific coast* the seasons of the year have an entirely different type from that of the eastern United States. A cold sea current apparently cools down the temperature of summer, so that July is only 8° or 9° Fahrenheit warmer than January, and September is the hottest month. From this cause,

Indian corn fails to come to maturity, although wheat and other cereals, as well as orchard fruits, flourish in fine perfection.* The elastic atmosphere and bracing effect of the climate have been remarked by settlers from all quarters of the globe.

In the northwestern States a continental, as distinguished from a sea climate, prevails with wide extremes of temperature. In the northeastern States, also, the thermometer ranges through more than a hundred degrees from winter to summer, yet the year appears generally healthy. Without entering into further details on this or the other divisions, enough evidence has been offered to show a certain correspondence between the physical features of the country and the mortality returns of the census.

Ratio of deaths in Europe.

COUNTRIES.	Population to one death.	The same adjusted to the scale of population in the U. States in 1850.
Norway	56	.....
Sweden	49	.....
Denmark	49	.....
England	44	47
France	44	44
Belgium	42	46
Netherlands	39	.....
Prussia	36	.....

The wide deviation of the stated ratio in the United States from these values, is partly due to the more youthful character of the American population, sustained by a constant immigration. However by the aid of the rates of mortality at different ages in England and France,† with those of Belgium applied to the United States census of 1850, the unequal distribution of ages is here corrected in the three values of the last column. From a combination of statistical data, it has been demonstrated by Mr. L. W. Meech, that the rate of mortality in the United States during the last half century, has continued between limits, whereof the higher is represented by the English life table, and the lower by those of continental Europe. From this proposition, compared with the last column above, the conclusion is derived, that *the annual deaths in the United States have been one in* 45 *or* 46 *of the population.* There are localities where the "length of days" among the people is considerably above this standard, and others where it is below it; the value just stated, in the long average, cannot be far from the truth.

According to this determination of one annual death in 45.5 living at the middle of the year, the 323,272 deaths returned in 1850, by supplying the omissions, become 501,000; and the 394,123 deaths enumerated in 1860 should similarly be increased to 680,000. At this rate, nearly six millions of our population have deceased in the past ten years, and their places have been supplied by the advancing numbers of a new generation.

With respect to the distinction of ages, sex, and color, the numbers returned are given in the table following; in which no attempt is made to supply omissions, which are probably more frequent in infancy than at older ages. Dividing the number of deaths enumerated, by the corresponding population as it was in the middle of the year of enumeration, the following relations to the population are indicated:

* These observations apply more immediately to San Francisco; at the distance of a few miles from the line of the coast, the mountains are approached, with much wider variations of temperature, and other marked features.

† Eighteenth Report of the Registrar General, (England,) p. 32.

Annual deaths, per cent., 1860.

	Males.	Females.	Total, 1860.	Total, 1850.
Total population	1.32	1.24	1.28	1.41
White	1.25	1.16	1.21	1.37
Free colored	1.36	1.19	1.27	1.50
Slave	1.80	1.73	1.76	1.63

Compared with each other, the per-centage of mortality among females is less than that of males, for all classes. Possibly the greater mortality indicated among slaves may arise from increased labor during the season when cotton and sugar crops are gathered, or from a more full record by masters of the deaths of this class. The less mortality among whites is evidently connected with their more affluent circumstances, including the command of the highest medical skill and the requisite care and attendance in sickness.

The further development of this portion of the census, or the statistics of deaths and diseases, is deferred to the volume on mortality, in preparation.

Deaths in the United States, classified by ages, sex, color, and civil condition, 1860.

AGES.	WHOLE NUMBER ENUMERATED.			WHITE.		FREE COLORED.		SLAVE.	
	M.	F.	Total.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.
0—1	44,702	36,939	81,641	34,556	28,052	578	443	9,568	8,444
1—2	20,657	17,804	38,461.						
2—3	12,551	11,176	23,727	36,811	33,137	591	484	8,742	7,619
3—4	7,584	7,099	14,683						
4—5	5,352	5,161	10,513						
5—10	13,838	13,685	27,523	11,601	11,430	198	169	2,039	2,086
10—15	6,397	6,776	13,173	4,808	5,040	127	136	1,462	1,600
15—20	8,155	9,301	17,456	6,364	7,028	169	216	1,622	2,057
20—25	10,426	10,594	21,020	16,353	16,582	335	377	3,234	3,230
25—30	9,496	9,595	19,091						
30—40	16,293	15,440	31,733	14,091	12,844	261	276	1,941	2,320
40—50	13,533	10,546	24,079	11,687	8,604	231	205	1,615	1,737
50—60	11,912	8,538	20,450	10,333	7,081	204	188	1,375	1,269
60—70	11,316	8,852	20,168	9,632	7,438	191	163	1,493	1,251
70—80	9,009	7,925	16,934	7,952	7,051	129	126	928	748
80—90	4,790	4,832	9,622	4,224	4,254	68	90	498	488
90—	1,281	1,583	2,864	858	1,070	52	78	371	435
Unknown	640	345	985	427	126	15	20	198	199
Total	207,932	186,191	394,123	169,697	149,737	3,149	2,971	35,086	33,466

NATIVITY AND PARENTAGE.

The deaths of foreigners registered in the years 1850 and 1860 have already been stated. Instead of such a classification by Nativities, or as foreign-born and native-born, the improvement has been proposed in the schedules of the census to enumerate and classify by parentage. The city returns of Boston and Providence exemplify the latter method. Dr. Snow, the city registrar of Providence, discussing its advantages, observes that the foreigners as a class, in many cities, are under entirely different sanitary influences from those of the American population. The unwholesome tenements in which they live are referred to their want of conveniences and ignorance of hygienic rules. Under such circumstances, the great mortality of the children, although born here, should be included with that of their parents. The distinction of parentage, American and foreign, is claimed to be better adapted to all the purposes of sanitary, social, and other investigation.

DEATHS OF CENTENARIANS.

The total deaths of persons aged 100 years, and upwards, by the census of 1860, was 466. Of these 137 were whites, 39 free colored, and 290 slaves. Of the colored, however, 215, or two-thirds of the whole, were reported as dying at the age of 100 years, which would indicate that many of the ages at death were only estimated in round numbers, and are not fully accurate. The three oldest of the record, are two deaths of slaves in Alabama at the age of 130 years each, and one in Georgia at the age of 137 years. Among the white population are recorded the death of a native Mexican, in California, at the advanced age of 120 years; and next younger, of two females at the age of 115, one of whom was born and died in South Carolina, and the other, born in Pennsylvania, died in Georgia.

POPULATION OF FOREIGN COUNTRIES.

A periodic enumeration or census, of the people, has become the custom of all civilized nations. In the United States, Great Britain, Norway, the Netherlands, Denmark, and Italy, the census is taken at the end of every ten years; in France and Sweden at the end of every five years; and every three years in Prussia. Since the year 1830, inclusive, the census of the United States is designed to number the population with reference to the 1st day of June, instead of the 1st of August, as had been previously done. The English census of 1841 was taken for the night of June 6—7; but for subsequent enumerations, both in England and France, the month of April has been adopted; in Norway, November; in Denmark, February; and in Sweden and the German states, December; at which time the people are least absent from their places of residence. To avoid too great expense, the International Statistical Congress has recommended that the census be taken every ten years in full details, depending, in the intervals, on the registry of births and deaths, and the returns of emigration and immigration. The decennial census may thus give, not only the statistics of population, but also of production.

The following table of the population of foreign countries, with distinction of age and sex for more than a hundred millions of people, is copied from the official documents of the several nations, through the work of Professor Wappäus,* by whom they were collected. A few thousands of unknown age are omitted, as inconsiderable. It will be interesting to observe how uniformly the males exceed the females in infancy, and up to the age of about fifteen years. After passing this age the order is reversed, the females become the more numerous class, and increasingly so, till at the oldest ages, from 90 upwards, the females exceed the males in the ratio of 3 to 2. The frequent wars in Europe, and the camp life of large standing armies, will doubtless be assigned as one of the principal causes of this disparity. Yet, in our own census, the women of advanced age attain a decided majority of numbers, after the age of 70 years, though the male class are the more numerous at all ages below 70. An apparent exception to this rule, between the ages of 15 and 20, is readily explained, perhaps, by an undue aggregation from the adjacent ages.

* Bevolkerung's Statistik, ii, p. 212, 44.

Classification by ages and sexes, of the population of foreign countries.

COUNTRIES.	Under 5.		5 and under 10.		10 and under 15.		15 and under 20.		20 and under 30.		30 and under 40.		40 and under 50.	
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.
France	1,682,986	1,638,833	1,676,290	1,618,931	1,602,340	1,544,087	1,593,943	1,554,268	2,888,877	2,955,508	2,646,995	2,627,877	2,238,529	2,218,342
England	1,176,753	1,171,354	1,050,228	1,042,131	963,995	949,362	873,236	883,953	1,494,800	1,642,282	1,150,569	1,214,116	867,093	900,515
Scotland	189,055	182,452	172,106	167,747	162,554	154,896	145,855	153,989	232,944	277,772	164,402	194,038	127,454	148,220
Ireland	523,727	505,798	544,854	531,351	518,876	499,473	432,037	453,723	666,328	731,182	455,078	497,356	364,398	387,333
Netherlands	173,499	171,028	174,992	171,284	166,252	163,103	142,055	141,688	261,962	270,891	201,276	209,619	157,474	167,194
Belgium	254,286	250,755	239,527	233,544	216,687	207,324	197,388	192,516	362,588	358,173	295,691	290,513	261,638	250,069
Sweden	220,089	217,618	185,832	185,515	167,548	168,153	169,953	170,296	303,957	312,402	229,697	241,607	165,913	182,029
Norway	102,698	98,837	85,994	83,901	75,980	72,981	63,784	63,670	123,164	136,453	100,288	101,722	63,864	66,628
Denmark	86,743	86,389	77,613	75,737	70,634	68,813	63,930	62,741	113,485	125,447	97,647	97,697	76,996	78,001
Schleswig	23,779	22,664	20,517	19,511	18,097	17,930	16,808	16,411	30,089	32,492	22,874	23,384	20,032	20,019
Holstein	32,994	32,944	29,101	27,856	25,051	24,050	22,666	22,558	40,696	40,875	30,783	29,965	26,136	25,332
Spain	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,791,851	2,708,265	665,633	740,065	1,335,138	1,410,595	1,155,628	1,136,306	760,649	784,141
Sardinia	247,953	242,960	237,753	233,407	†429,272	†428,992	.....	.....	345,487	348,370	278,458	275,283	213,271	220,218
Papal States	184,175	171,986	181,024	168,819	307,957	285,296	.....	.....	281,686	265,725	217,681	208,826	176,342	170,137
Upper Canada	86,124	82,968	69,800	68,926	62,268	57,005	54,735	55,318	88,730	78,122	56,782	47,210	38,725	30,817
Lower Canada	84,385	82,351	63,509	62,606	53,357	51,282	49,730	52,834	69,577	74,133	46,040	44,741	34,174	31,621
Aggregate	5,069,246	4,958,937	4,809,140	4,691,266	7,632,719	7,401,012	4,491,753	4,564,030	8,639,598	9,060,422	7,149,889	7,240,260	5,592,688	5,680,616

Classification, by ages and sexes, of the population of foreign countries—Continued.

COUNTRIES.	50 and under 60.		60 and under 70.		70 and under 80.		80 and under 90.		Over 90.		Total.		Aggregate
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	
France	1,777,690	1,859,216	1,060,692	1,247,163	504,591	572,886	97,382	129,463	6,697	9,941	17,777,012	17,976,515	35,753,527
England	600,996	634,092	378,880	429,949	179,746	216,518	42,113	57,132	2,816	4,980	8,781,225	9,146,384	17,927,609
Scotland	90,061	109,381	55,360	73,975	27,440	37,707	7,569	11,815	679	1,271	1,375,479	1,513,263	2,888,742
Ireland	259,446	270,236	164,373	180,887	63,323	64,609	21,021	25,944	3,075	4,179	4,016,536	4,152,071	8,168,607
Netherlands	117,026	131,997	67,387	83,769	29,669	37,813	6,682	8,971	402	614	1,498,676	1,557,971	3,056,647
Belgium	155,615	182,942	110,326	127,783	54,732	61,810	13,998	16,831	1,048	1,412	2,163,524	2,173,672	4,337,196
Sweden	132,447	157,194	75,658	102,827	30,591	47,146	5,352	9,974	211	532	1,687,248	1,795,293	3,482,541
Norway	54,744	61,548	38,961	45,830	15,569	21,123	4,401	6,541	458	908	729,905	760,142	1,490,047
Denmark	53,664	57,263	32,481	38,476	15,739	19,442	3,317	4,941	191	360	692,440	715,307	1,407,747
Schleswig	13,892	14,812	8,791	9,824	3,907	4,952	882	1,090	58	85	179,726	183,174	362,900
Holstein	17,472	17,043	11,144	11,165	4,719	4,880	826	981	56	71	241,644	237,720	479,364
Spain	543,779	576,557	307,676	317,765	91,646	96,984	17,418	20,431	1,253	2,298	7,670,671	7,793,407	15,464,078
Sardinia	159,573	162,744	108,514	99,639	43,255	34,741	8,589	6,245	582	429	2,072,707	2,053,028	4,125,735
Papal States	120,287	122,571	86,417	89,519	37,127	35,173	6,679	6,031	354	366	1,599,729	1,524,449	3,124,178
Upper Canada	23,567	18,054	11,683	8,673	4,117	3,039	989	757	144	131	497,664	451,020	948,684
Lower Canada	23,161	20,487	13,022	11,073	6,127	4,957	1,593	1,437	218	227	444,893	437,749	882,642
Aggregate	4,143,420	4,396,137	2,531,365	2,878,317	1,112,298	1,263,780	238,811	308,584	18,242	27,804	51,429,079	52,471,165	103,900,244

*0 and under 15.

†10 and under 20.

NOTE.—Date of Census: In France, 1851; England and Scotland, 1851; Ireland, 1841; Netherlands, 1849; Belgium, 1846; Sweden, 1850; Norway, 1855; Denmark, 1845; Schleswig and Holstein, 1845; Spain, 1857; Sardinia, 1838; Papal States, 1853; Upper and Lower Canada, 1852.

From the same source. we find the proportions of population enumerated at the several periods of life, to be as follows, introducing the results of the United States census of 1860:

Proportions of 10,000 *living.*

AGES.	France.	Netherlands.	Papal States.	Belgium.	Sardinia.	Denmark.	Sweden.	Ireland.	Great Britain.	Norway.	Holstein.	UNITED STATES. Whites.	UNITED STATES. Free colored.	UNITED STATES. Slaves.	Upper Canada.	Lower Canada.
0—5	929	1,127	1,140	1,164	1,190	1,249	1,257	1,260	1,306	1,353	1,376	1,530	1,351	1,663	1,782	1,889
5—10	922	1,133	1,120	1,091	1,142	1,075	1,066	1,318	1,168	1,140	1,188	1,311	1,271	1,466	1,462	1,429
10—15	880	1,078	975	978	1,068	952	964	1,247	1,072	1,000	1,024	1,156	1,235	1,379	1,257	1,186
15—20	881	928	924	899	1,012	947	977	1,084	988	855	943	1,060	1,082	1,143	1,160	1,162
20—25	832	900	1,752	908	1,682	955	892	962	935	891	912	1,830	1,754	1,779	1,759	1,628
25—30	802	843		753		851	878	748	817	851	790					
30—40	1,475	1,344	1,365	1,352	1,342	1,299	1,353	1,166	1,208	1,356	1,267	1,303	1,264	1,115	1,096	1,028
40—50	1,247	1,062	1,109	1,180	1,051	1,088	999	920	982	876	1,074	849	917	713	733	745
50—60	1,017	815	777	780	781	746	832	648	690	781	720	521	573	396	439	495
60—70	646	495	563	549	505	529	513	423	451	569	465	291	330	230	215	273
70—80	301	221	231	269	189	244	223	157	222	246	200	115	144	79	76	126
80—90	63	51	41	71	36	61	44	58	56	73	38	30	53	25	18	34
90—	5	3	2	6	2	4	2	9	5	9	3	4	26	12	3	5

In France, the small increase of the population by the excess of births above the deaths, has long been remarked; the growth in recent times being less than 5 per cent. in ten years. In the Netherlands or Holland, the decennial increase has been about 3 per cent. greater than in France; and from the preceding table it will be seen that at the younger ages under twenty-five or thirty, the French population is accordingly the less numerous for equal aggregates of population. The column for Belgium, and others following, will furnish similar correspondences, showing that the rate per cent. of increase of population, and the proportion living at younger ages, both increase or both decrease together. The most rapid increase is correctly indicated to be in the United States, and the Canadas, where the rate from births alone has been about 28 per cent., and the rate from births and immigration 35 per cent., in ten years.

The dissimilar distribution of ages in the different countries, will likewise serve to show that "the *average age* of the population" is modified by such distribution of ages, and consequently by the rate of annual increase. In a general statement, the average age of a stationary population, where the births and deaths have been equal for a century, will equally express the years which the population have lived at a census, and the years which they will live. According to Dr. Farr, the mean age of males living in England at the census of 1841, for example, was 25 years; whereas, if the population were stationary, the mean age would be 32 years, under the same law of mortality.

How much the rate of increase and the larger or smaller proportion at youthful ages will change the mean age of the living, is further illustrated by the following table from Wappäus. The number for the United States refers to the white population of 1850:

Mean Age of the Population of different Countries.

	Years.		Years.
France	31.06	Sardinia	27.22
Belgium	28.63	Great Britain	26.56
Papal States	28.16	Ireland	25.32
Denmark	27.85	United States	23.10
Netherlands	27.76	Lower Canada	21.86
Sweden	27.66	Upper Canada	21.23
Norway	27.53		

The mean ages of the living population of the United States computed for 1860 are given below, in connexion with the like ages for 1850. The mean age of the three classes is on the increase; but

while this fact implies that the proportion of adults is increasing, and the birth rate is diminishing, it has but little significance in relation to the law of mortality, which is believed to continue nearly unvaried from year to year.

Average Age of Whites, Free Colored, and Slaves, in the United States.

Population.	Mean age 1860.	Mean age 1850.
Whites	23.53 years.	23.10 years.
Free colored	24.75 years.	24.54 years.
Slaves	21.39 years.	21.35 years.
Average	23.28 years.	22.89 years.

DENSITY OF POPULATION.

Respecting the number of inhabitants to the square mile, it is evident, that as the population gradually increases from year to year, the density also increases. The following values refer to the period 1850–1855:

Number of Inhabitants to the Square Mile.

Belgium	397	Prussia	159
Saxony	353	Bavaria	156
England and Wales	307	Austria	142
Netherlands	250	Hanover	123
Sardinia	225	Denmark	114
Wurtemberg	210	Scotland	92
Ireland	205	Sweden	21
German States	177	Norway	13
France	176		

In the preliminary report, reference was made to the surprisingly regular rate of increase of the population of *England* and *Wales* for sixty years. In 1801, the whole number of inhabitants was 9,156,171; in 1811, 10,454,529; in 1821, 12,172,664; in 1831, 14,051,986; in 1841, 16,035,198; in 1851, 18,054,170; in 1861, 20,223,746. The rates of increase per cent. during these several decades, beginning with the end of 1801, were 14, 16, 15, 14, 15, 12. As has been observed, the falling off in the rate per cent. of increase from 1851 to 1861 was accidental, emigration having carried out of the kingdom during the ten years, no less than 2,287,205 persons.

In eleven districts, there was an excess of registered births over registered deaths of 2,260,576, and in the same districts, there was an ascertained increase of 2,134,116 persons.

The census of *Scotland*, taken on the same day, exhibits a total population of 3,061,251, of whom 1,446,982 were males and 1,614,269 females. There were 679,025 separate families, and 393,289 inhabited houses. The number of children between the ages of five and fifteen, attending school, was 456,699. The increase in the whole population since 1851, was 172,509, or a trifle over six per cent. The females outnumbered the males in Scotland by 167,287.

In the returns for Scotland, a list of seventy-six cities and towns is given, containing 1,244,578 inhabitants. Whether this comprises the entire urban as distinguished from the rural population, does not appear; but such is probably the fact, since a few of the places named are mere villages or hamlets of less than five hundred inhabitants. The number of inhabited houses in these cities and towns was 89,520, showing 13.90 inmates to each house. The number of separate families is stated to be 286,585, giving 4.28 individuals to each family. Edinburgh, the capital, contains 9,820 inhabited houses, and a population of 168,000; each house, therefore, contains 17.12 inhabitants. Glasgow is the principal commercial city. Its population is 394,857, and it has 13,873 houses which are inhabited, showing that each house accommodates 28.45 persons.

Ireland.—It was found that, on the 8th of April, 1861, Ireland contained 5,764,543 inhabitants, of whom 2,804,961 were males and 2,959,582 females. The decrease of the whole population from 1851, as shown by this return, was 787,842, being at the rate of 12.02 per cent. during the ten years. In 1841 the population of Ireland was 8,175,124, and in 1851 6,552,385. The falling off during that decade was 1,622,739, or 19.85 per cent. The only localities in which an increase of population was shown by the last census, were Dublin and the towns of Carrickfergus and Belfast, where there is a gain of 18.88 per cent. on the returns of 1851. In explanation of the general decrease of population in Ireland, it is stated that of 2,249,255 emigrants leaving the ports of the United Kingdom from the 31st March, 1851, to the 8th April, 1861, 1,230,986 were Irish, of whom 1,174,179 persons were set down as permanent emigrants. It is remarked that the whole of the last decade was remarkably free from famine, pestilence, riots, and civil commotions, so that the condition of the country was such as ordinarily produces an increase, rather than a decline of population. But the effects of the great calamities of 1846, and subsequent years, extended over the first few years of the last decade, precluding the restorative energies of the country from coming into force and action.

As to religion, the Irish people are divided as follows: 4,490,583 are Roman Catholics; 678,661 belong to the established church of England, and 586,563 are Protestant dissenters. The last-named class includes 528,992 Presbyterians and 44,532 Methodists. The Protestant portion of the population is chiefly found in the province of Ulster, where it is about equal in number to the Catholic. The commissioners, in their report, note it as a fact worthy of remark, that no objections were made to the inquiries directed to be put on the subject of religion, and that fifteen complaints were made to them of the inaccuracy of the results.

The total number of inhabited houses in Ireland, in 1861, was 993,233; in 1851, 1,046,223; and in 1841, 1,328,839. This shows a falling off corresponding with the decrease of population. The diminution of inhabited houses from 1841 to 1851, was at the rate of 21.27 per cent., and the decrease since 1851, was 5.08 per cent. It was found that there were 1.14 families in each house.

The number of families returned was 1,129,218, showing a decrease of 75,101, or 6.24 per cent. on the returns for 1851. The decrease from 1841 to 1851, was 268,468 families, being at the rate of 18.23 per cent.; (the average number of persons to a family in 1861 was 5.10; in 1851, 5.44; 1841, 5.54;) results showing a gradual thinning out of the households, attributable to emigration and the other causes leading to a decline in the population. From these statements it will be perceived that the population of Great Britain and Ireland but little exceeds twenty-nine millions, and that the population of the United States has not only, for the first time, reached that of the mother country, but has run beyond hers near two and a half millions of people.

British America.—In the different provinces, the census appears to have been formerly taken at irregular intervals of years. To afford a more definite idea of their progress, the official enumeration stated in Macgregor's Statistics, vol. V, and in other authorities, have here been interpolated, as follows:

Population of British America.

Provinces.	1830.	1840.	1850.	1860.
Upper Canada	210,437	436,436	830,225	1,395,222
Lower Canada	500,267	629,943	835,540	1,106,666
New Brunswick	91,812	131,040	187,026	233,727
Nova Scotia and Cape Breton	153,218	202,820	268,481	330,699
Prince Edward's	27,244	45,144	68,037	80,648
Newfoundland	69,610	83,343	99,786	124,608
Total	1,052,588	1,528,726	2,289,095	3,271,570
Decennial increase per cent.	.....	49.74	45.23	38.35

From British Columbia, on the Pacific coast, no return of population has been received. The population was estimated at 6,000, of whom about 1,000 were British, and a large proportion of the remainder were Asiatics and Negroes. According to the census of 1861, the population of the principal cities of Canada ranks as follows:

Montreal	90,323	Ottawa	14,699
Quebec	51,109	Kingston	13,743
Toronto	44,821	London	11,555
Hamilton	19,096	Three Rivers	6,058

Concerning Labrador, and the Indian territory, the few thousands scattered over them, have increased since 1830; yet the number is small. Macgregor states that in 1850 the resident population of Labrador, for example, did not amount to 7,000 inhabitants.

The growth of population in Upper Canada or Canada West, and the other provinces, has been very rapid, being nearly 50 per cent. in the decade from 1830 to 1840, decreasing to 38.35 per cent. from 1850 to 1860, which last rate is nearly coincident with that of the free population of the United States during the same period.

With respect to the early colonial population, a census of the French settlements in North America in 1688 showed but 11,249 persons, according to Bancroft, being about one-twentieth of the number in the English settlements. A later census of Canada, in 1759, showed but about 82,000, of whom not more than seven thousand could serve as soldiers. In the year following, the whole country passed under English rule.

Mexico.—The population of Mexico in 1850, with the names and the areas of its twenty-one States, three Territories, and one federal district, is given as follows:

	Square Miles.	Population.
Chiapas	16,680	144,070
Chihuahua	97,015	147,600
Coahuila	56,571	75,340
Durango	48,489	162,218
Guanajuato	12,618	713,583
Guerrero	32,003	270,000
Jalisco	48,590	774,461
Mexico	19,535	973,697
Michoacan	22,993	491,679
Nuevo Leon	16,688	133,361
Cajacca	31,823	525,101
Puebla	13,043	580,000
Queretaro	2,445	184,161
San Luis Potosi	29,486	368,120
Sinaloa	33,721	160,000
Sonora	183,467	139,474
Tabasco	15,609	63,508
Tamaulipas	30,445	100,064
Vera Cruz	27,595	264,725
Yucatan	52,947	680,948
Zacatecas	30,507	356,024
Tlaxcala territory	1,984	80,171
Colima territory	3,020	68,243
Lower California territory	60,662	10,000
Federal district	90	200,000
Total	829,916	7,661,520

France.—The area of France in 1861 was 209,420 square miles.

Population in 1856	36,039,364
Population in 1861	37,382,225

Of the increase shown in 1861, one portion is due to the annexation of Savoy and Nice to France, which brought an accession of 669,059 inhabitants. The remaining portion, 673,802, represents the excess of births above the deaths during the period, and corresponds to a rate of 3.77 per cent. increase in ten years. In 1856, for example, out of 86 departments, 54 showed a decrease of population. The small rate of increase in France, is ascribed, chiefly to the comparative fewness of births, in connexion with the conscript system, the late age at which Frenchmen generally marry, the limited progeny which parents more usually desire, and perhaps other causes.

Population of cities in Great Britain and Ireland.

CITIES.	1851.	1861.	Decennial increase, per cent.	CITIES.	1851.	1861.	Decennial increase, per cent.
ENGLAND AND WALES.				SCOTLAND.			
London	2,362,236	2,803,034	18.7	Glasgow	329,097	394,857	20.0
Stockport	53,835	54,681	1.6	Edinburgh	160,302	168,098	4.9
Plymouth	52,221	62,823	20.3	Dundee	78,931	90,425	14.6
Sunderland	67,394	85,748	27.2	Aberdeen	71,973	73,794	2.5
Bristol	137,328	154,093	12.2	Paisley	47,952	47,419	— 1.1
Bolton	61,171	70,396	15.1	Greenock	36,629	42,100	14.7
Liverpool	375,955	443,874	18.1	Leith	30,919	33,530	8.4
Manchester	316,213	357,604	13.1	Perth	23,835	25,251	6.0
Oldham	72,357	94,337	30.4	Kilmarnock	21,443	22,614	5.5
Preston	69,542	82,961	19.3				
Leicester	60,584	68,052	12.3	Total	801,141	898,088	12.1
Norwich	68,195	74,414	9.1				
Newcastle-upon-Tyne	87,784	109,291	24.5				
Nottingham	57,407	74,531	29.8				
Bath	54,240	52,528	— 3.2				
Portsmouth	72,096	94,546	31.1				
Stoke-upon-Trent	84,027	101,302	20.6				
Wolverhampton	119,748	147,646	23.2	IRELAND.			
Brighton	69,673	87,311	25.3	Dublin	258,361	249,733	— 3.4
Birmingham	232,841	295,955	27.1	Belfast	100,300	119,242	+18.9
Bradford	103,778	106.218	2.4	Cork	85,745	78,892	— 8.0
Hull	84,690	98,994	16.9	Limerick	53,448	44,626	—16.5
Leeds	172,270	207,153	20.3	Waterford	25,297	23,220	— 8.2
Sheffield	135,310	185,157	36.8	Galway	23,695	16,786	—29.5
Merthyr Tydfil	63,080	83,844	32.9				
Total	5,119,083	5,996,493	17.1	Total	546,846	532,499	— 2.62

Population of cities in France.

CITIES.	1846.	1856.	Decennial increase, per cent.	CITIES.	1846.	1856.	Decennial increase, per cent.
Paris	1,115,117	1,497,474	34.3	Nimes	49,442	49,291	— 0.3
Lyons	221,633	255,960	15.5	Rheims	42,538	48,350	13.7
Marseilles	167,872	215,196	28.2	Toulon	45,434	47,075	3.6
Bordeaux	120,203	140,601	17.0	Metz	42,976	44,176	2.8
Nantes	88,250	101,019	14.5	Orleans	41,941	43,256	3.1
Rouen	91,046	94,645	4.0	Nancy	38,795	43,452	12.0
Toulouse	83,489	92,223	10.5	Mühlhausen	29,085	42,725	46.9
Saint Etienne	47,302	91,933	94.4	Limoges	34,180	42,095	23.1
Lille	78,224	89,512	14.4	Brest	35,163	41,512	18.1
Strasburg	62,094	65,120	4.9	Montpellier	40,105	40,577	1.2
Havre	49,712	62,468	25.7				
Amiens	46,096	52,730	14.4	Total	2,570,697	3,201,390	24.5

Population of cities in Prussia.

CITIES.	1840.	1855.	Decennial increase, per cent.	CITIES.	1840.	1855.	Decennial increase, per cent.
Berlin	311,491	426,602	23.32	Barmen	30,847	41,442	21.76
Breslau	92,305	121,345	20.01	Elberfeld	31,514	41,080	19.33
Köln with Deutz	73,954	105,504	26.73	Posen	31,822	40,928	18.27
Königsberg	65,852	77,748	11.70	Halle	28,149	35,488	16.70
Magdeburg with Neustadt and Sudenburg	55,078	71,547	19.05	Potsdam	26,943	32,359	12.99
Danzig	57,933	63,178	5.95	Frankfort	24,948	30,938	15.43
Aachen	43,265	53,496	15.20				
Stettin	33,869	50,058	29.75	Total	933,867	1,236,910	20.61
Crefeld	25,897	45,197	44.96				

Population of cities in Netherlands.

CITIES.	1849.	1859.	Decennial increase, per cent.	CITIES.	1849.	1859.	Decennial increase, per cent.
Amsterdam	224,035	243,755	8.80	Leyden	35,895	36,725	2.31
Rotterdam	90,073	105,984	17.66	Groningen	33,094	35,511	5.39
Hague	72,225	78,650	8.90				
Utrecht	47,781	53,083	11.10	Total	503,703	553,708	9.93

Population of cities in Saxony and Sweden.

CITIES.	1846.	1855.	Decennial increase, per cent.	CITIES.	1845.	1855.	Decennial increase, per cent.
SAXONY.				SWEDEN.			
Dresden	89,327	108,966	24.72	Stockholm	88,242	97,952	11.00
Leipsic	60,205	69,746	17.43	Göteburg	23,891	29,547	23.67
Chemnitz	28,936	36,301	28.65				
				Total	112,133	127,499	13.70
Total	178,468	215,013	23.00				

Population of cities in Belgium.

CITIES.	1846.	1856.	Decennial increase, per cent.	CITIES.	1846.	1856.	Decennial increase, per cent.
Brüssels	123,874	152,828	23.37	Mechelen	29,693	31,371	5.65
Ghent	102,977	108,925	5.75	Tournay	30,125	30,824	2.32
Antwerp	88,487	102,761	16.13	Lowen	30,278	30,765	1.61
Lüttich	75,961	89,411	17.71				
Brügge	49,308	48,673	*1.27	Total	530,703	595,558	12.11

Population of cities in Russia.

CITIES.	1856.	CITIES.	1856.	CITIES.	1856.
St. Petersburg	490,808	Kiéff	62,497	Tula	50,641
Moscow	368,765	Saratoff	61,610	Berditscheff	50,281
Odessa	101,320	Wilna	45,881	Kursk	40,771
Riga	70,463	Nicolajeff	44,280	Cronstadt	39,905
Kischeneff	63,469	Kasann	56,257	Total	1,546,948

* Loss.

THE DEAF AND DUMB.

Since the preliminary report was presented, the tables of the number of the deaf and dumb have been carefully revised, by excluding all who were returned as "deaf" only. The propriety of this exclusion, is manifest, when we find, on examination, that a majority of those returned as "deaf," were aged people, whose deafness was only one of the common infirmities of old age. In the State of New York, for instance, of those returned as "deaf," little more than one-fourth were under the age of thirty, while one-fifth were above the age of seventy. These returns also, were made, for the most part, from a few localities where the assistant marshals had taken the erroneous idea that they were required to return *all* who were called "deaf," even if only hard of hearing. In the State of New York there were one hundred and seventy-four persons returned as "deaf" from twenty-two towns and wards, an average of eight to each town, while from the remainder of the State, those returned as "deaf" only, averaged only about one to four towns.

It is not, however, always easy to distinguish between the deaf and dumb, and those who are only deaf. Children who are born *deaf*, of course grow up *dumb;* and those who became deaf at so early an age as not to have made the permanent acquisition of speech, also become dumb. These are the *deaf and dumb*, properly so called, whose instruction in written language, held to be impossible by the wisest of the ancients, is one of the greatest triumphs of modern science and benevolence. There are also many who become deaf in childhood, after learning to speak and to read. These are called *semi-mutes*. Incapable of sharing in the oral exercises of our common schools, they are justly held to be entitled to the privileges of the special institution for deaf mutes. This class of the deaf are often returned as "deaf and dumb," especially when they are, or have been, pupils of an institution for deaf mutes. In many cases, however, they are returned as "deaf," if returned at all. There are even cases in which the same individual is returned under both designations—once as a deaf-mute pupil in an institution, and again as "deaf" at home.

Besides these two classes, there are some children who are only partially deaf, and, in consequence, partially dumb. These several classes of the deaf run into each other by slight gradations; and there are cases in which it is not easy, for the most intelligent returning officer, to decide whether the individual should be classed as "deaf," or "deaf and dumb." But, as the main object in collecting statistics of the deaf and dumb, is to ascertain how many in a given population will probably become proper subjects for an institution for the education of deaf mutes, it will be a useful rule for the guidance of those who may make future enumerations of the deaf and dumb, to make returns of none but those who were either born deaf, or became deaf in childhood. For these last, it is desirable to have noted the age at which hearing is lost. None are properly classed with the deaf and dumb, who became deaf after the age of puberty.

The tables of the number of the deaf and dumb, as revised, give a total of—

	Males.	Females.	Total.
White, deaf and dumb	6,606	5,250	11,856
Free mulattoes	21	27	48
Free blacks	59	50	109
Slaves	438	370	808

Compared with the census of 1850, we have the following numbers and proportions to the population of the same color and condition:

	1850.		1860.	
	Number.	Proportion.	Number.	Proportion.
White, deaf and dumb	9,136	1 : 2,140	11,856	1 : 2,275
Free colored, deaf and dumb	136	1 : 3,095	157	1 : 3,037
Slaves, deaf and dumb	531	1 : 6,034	808	1 : 4,890

In the preliminary report, by including 2,256 returned as "deaf," the number of white and free colored deaf and dumb was made 14,269, and the proportion 1:1,925. The tables for the deaf and dumb slaves, have not been revised to exclude the "deaf," which is doubtless the reason the proportion of deaf and dumb slaves seems so much larger than it was in 1850.

The proportion of deaf mutes returned from the white population, appears to be steadily decreasing since 1830, as is indicated by the following table, repeated from the preliminary report, (p. 37,) with the correction for the returns for 1860 by excluding the "deaf:"

Years.	Number of white deaf and dumb.	Proportion.
1830	5,303	1 : 1,964
1840	6,682	1 : 2,123
1850	9,085	1 : 2,152
1860	11,856	1 : 2,275

A comparison of the different sections of the Union, shows that the decrease has been only in the northern States, the proportion in the southern States having varied but little during the thirty years.

Proportion of deaf mutes returned among the white population.

	1830.	1840.	1850.	1860.
New England	1 : 1,800	1 : 1,854	1 : 1,950	1 : 2,110
Middle States*	1 : 1,923	1 : 2,201	1 : 2,233	1 : 2,364
Northwestern States	1 : 2,244	1 : 2,780	1 : 2,285	1 : 2,450
Southern Atlantic States†	1 : 1,830	1 : 1,790	1 : 1,820	1 : 1,854
Southwestern States‡	1 : 2,284	1 : 2,028	1 : 2,180	1 : 2,140

The most obvious theory to account for this difference between the two great sections of the Union, refers the apparent diminution in the proportion of deaf mutes from the northern States, to the large accessions to the population of those States by emigration from Europe, which, as was stated in the preliminary report, does not bring with it a proportional number of deaf mutes.

It may also be observed that the opening, within the past fifteen or twenty years, of several institutions for the deaf and dumb in the southern States has had the effect not, of course, to increase the number of deaf mutes, but to bring them to light, and make them less liable to be overlooked by the census marshals.

Yet, after making every allowance, it appears from the returns that the proportion of deaf mutes in New England especially, is becoming less at every census, in a proportion for which the European

* New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and Delaware. † Maryland to Georgia. ‡ Including Kentucky, Tennessee, and Missouri.

emigration to that section does not seem sufficient to account. For this result we will presently offer an explanation.

In comparing the proportion in different sections of the Union, we cannot do better than to take the returns as they are, assuming that the sources of error are so far uniform in their operation, that in an aggregate of several hundred returns, forming the sum total of a section of the Union, the amount of errors will probably be proportionally uniform. But for other statistical purposes, it is desirable to have data for an average of corrections.

Of the errors in an enumeration of the deaf and dumb, the one susceptible of the most certain correction from the returns themselves is the frequent return of the same person twice. All the schools for the deaf and dumb in the country, it is believed, were in session on the 1st of June, the day to which the census refers; and all, so far as we have ascertained, dismissed their pupils for the summer vacation within a few weeks after that day. Thus it happened that, while for three-fourths of the schools the marshals returned the number of deaf mutes actually in the institutions on the 1st of June, a large proportion of the same deaf mutes were at home for the vacation, in July and August, when the census marshals called, and in many cases were returned a second time. It has been ascertained by very careful examination, that out of 296 pupils of the New York Institution, returned to the assistant marshal of that district as being there on the 1st of June, not less than 80 were a second time returned from their own homes. If we assume, as is very probable, that a like proportion of the pupils of the other schools were returned twice, the number of such returns in the whole country would be not far from 400. A few other deaf mutes, who, perhaps, changed their residence about the time the census was taken, also appear twice on the returns.

From the Indiana Asylum only seventeen deaf mutes are returned, though the report of that school for 1860 states that it had that year about 170 pupils. The presumption is, that the marshal happened to call while most of the pupils were at home, and only took down the names of the few whom the distance of their homes compelled to remain in the asylum during the vacation. Some other institutions, as those of Iowa, North Carolina, Tennessee, Mississippi, and California, do not appear on the returns, probably because at the time the census marshal went his rounds both teachers and pupils were dispersed for the vacation.

A more particular examination in the case of the North Carolina Institution, shows, that of thirty-eight pupils on the list of that institution, as given in their report for 1860, nineteen (one half) were returned from their respective counties, the other nineteen being entirely overlooked.

Another source of error is the occasional return of *idiots* as *dumb*. On this point, however, we have not obtained any data that would authorize us to make an average of corrections. The distinction between *idiots* and *deaf mutes* is now so generally understood, that it is presumed, at this day, few of the assistant marshals would return the one for the other. In quite a number of cases idiocy and deaf-dumbness are returned as united in the same afflicted individual.

It remains to speak of omissions and deficiencies. Of these, the most remarkable is the omission in every census, of more than half of the deaf and dumb children under ten years of age. Comparing the white deaf and dumb under ten years, between ten and twenty, and over twenty, with the white population of the same age, we have the following proportions:

	Under 10.	10 to 20.	Over 20.
New England	1 : 4,365	1 : 1,570	1 : 1,960
New York	1 : 4,500	1 : 1,500	1 : 2,660
Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and Delaware	1 : 4,070	1 : 1,490	1 : 2,200
South Atlantic States	1 : 3,520	1 : 1,500	1 : 1,610
Southwestern States	1 : 4,330	1 : 1,490	1 : 1,880
Northwestern States	1 : 4,480	1 : 1,555	1 : 2,450
The United States	1 : 4,170	1 : 1,525	1 : 2,214

The Pacific States and the Territories are not classified, but are included in the total of the United States.

The large proportion between the ages of ten and twenty, is owing, in part, to the number returned twice, most of whom are between those ages. Allowance being made for this, the proportion will be about one deaf mute between the ages of ten and twenty to every 1,700 inhabitants of the same age. The uniformity of this proportion in every section of the Union is remarkable. Even after making this correction, the proportion of deaf mutes between the ages of ten and twenty remains considerably larger than the proportion above the age of twenty. To account for this, we observe that about fifteen hundred and forty pupils of the different institutions are included in the returns; and, as we have seen in the case of North Carolina, many of them would, if at home, be either overlooked altogether, or returned as deaf only. The fullness of the returns for those ages is, therefore, not an indication that there are more deaf mutes, proportionally, between ten and twenty, but only that, when collected into institutions, they are much more likely to be returned than when scattered through the community.

In explanation of the small proportion returned as under ten years—a feature, by the way, common to every enumeration of the deaf and dumb in Europe* or America—we observe that the deafness of a child is hardly suspected, and cannot be ascertained for several months after birth; and its parents, clinging to hope to the last, are usually unwilling to admit that their child is destined to be a deaf mute, till it has passed the age at which other children speak fluently; and if the child became deaf after learning to speak a few words, its friends refuse to admit that it is *dumb*. Hence, many deaf-mute children are either not returned at all, or returned as "deaf" only, who, a few years later, as pupils of an institution, will be returned as deaf and dumb. The small proportion returned as under the age of ten, therefore, only indicates that the deaf-dumbness of very many children was unrecognized, overlooked, or concealed.

A reference to the table of the deaf and dumb, classified according to age, will put this point in a clearer light. The number returned as under one year is only 11. Under five years (including those under one) there are returned 416; between five and ten, 1,432; between ten and fifteen, 2,084. The obvious inference is, that hardly one-fifth of the deaf mutes, or those destined to be such, under the age of five, find a place in the returns; while between five and ten, a much larger proportion are returned.†

Yet it would appear, from an examination of the list of deaf mutes for two or three States, that even as late as the age of ten or twelve, not far from half the deaf and dumb children are omitted. Out of one hundred and one pupils received by the New York Institution from that State and New Jersey, during the two years next succeeding the taking of the census, after making liberal allowances for erroneous copying from illegible writing, only forty, or about two-fifths, can be found in the census list. Of those from country districts full half are found in the census, while of those from the large cities hardly one-fifth appear in the census. The case is probably about the same in other States, as we find that of nine pupils received into the North Carolina Institution, a few weeks after the census was taken, only five are to be found in the census.

We have referred to the greater number of omissions in the returns for cities and large towns. This is a prominent feature in every census of the deaf and dumb taken in this country, and has often been referred to by those who have treated of the statistics of this class. As a general rule, the proportion of deaf mutes returned from cities (excluding institutions) is only about half as great as that returned for country districts. The following table shows the number of deaf mutes (without distinction of color or condition) in those cities of the United States whose population, in 1860, exceeded one hundred thousand. The returns from institutions are not included.

* From a table in the Thirty-Fifth Annual Report of the New York Institution, it appears that out of 16,890 deaf mutes returned from six countries of Europe, for which the ages were distinguished, only 2,705, less than one-sixth part, were under ten years of age. The ratio in the United States is about the same.

† The following record appears on the returns of Fairfield county Connecticut: "Hannah Dugey, aged 100, born in Connecticut; deaf and dumb; of sound mind."

Table showing the number of deaf mutes in the principal cities of the United States in 1860.

Cities.	Population.	Deaf and Dumb.
New York	805, 651	197
Philadelphia	562, 529	167
Boston	177, 812	48
Baltimore	212, 418	51
New Orleans	168, 675	43
Cincinnati	161, 044	35
St. Louis	160, 773	37
Brooklyn	266, 661	48
Chicago	109, 260	14
Total	2, 624, 823	640

The proportion is only one deaf mute to 4,101 inhabitants. Taking the white and free colored population of the whole Union, without these cities, the proportion is one deaf mute to 2,070 inhabitants; but if the returns from the institutions be excluded, to make a fair comparison, there will be returned from the States, exclusive of the great cities, about one deaf mute to 2,400 inhabitants. But as this includes the returns from many cities and large towns of less than 100,000 inhabitants, most of which also return a small proportion of deaf and dumb, it may safely be assumed that, on a general average, only about half as large a proportion of deaf mutes are returned from cities and large towns as from country districts. Yet there is no reason to suppose that the proportion of deaf mutes found in cities is really smaller than in the country. If discomfort, want, and intemperance be regarded as among the causes of a greater prevalence of deaf-dumbness, nowhere are they found in such miserable extremes as among the poor of cities; and it has been found that cities are apt to send, at least, their full proportion of pupils to the institutions for deaf mutes. The small proportion returned for cities is, therefore, to be ascribed to the greater haste and carelessness of assistant marshals hurrying from door to door in a populous city, among families most of whom are strangers to him, while the marshal who takes the census of a small district in the country generally knows of all the deaf mutes in his district, and hence is much less likely to overlook them.

We have already observed that there appears to be a smaller proportion of deaf mutes returned from the foreign population; partly, perhaps, because the assistant marshal, in many cases, could not make his questions fully understood; but also, in great part, because a small proportion of deaf mutes seems to go along with the emigration, whether from Europe to America, or from the eastern to the western States.

Resuming these several cases of greater inaccuracy in the returns, we find that, 1st, children under ten; 2d, large cities; 3d, emigrants, especially foreigners, each present a very small proportion of deaf mutes. Hence, a district where the proportion of children is large, one where a large proportion of the population live in cities, and one where there is a large immigrant population, will respectively return small proportions of deaf mutes. The first is the case with the northwest and southwest; the second, more especially with New York and southern New England; the third, with New York and the northwest. Allowing for these several causes, the tendency to deaf-mutism in the different sections of the country becomes much more nearly equalized. The southern Atlantic States, which return the greatest proportion of deaf mutes, it will be seen, though they have about an average proportion of children, are losing largely, instead of gaining, by emigration, and contain comparatively few large cities.

Even in country districts, and among the native population, there are evidently many omissions in the returns. We have already referred to the fact, that of the pupils of the North Carolina Institution, who seem to have been all home for the vacation when the census was taken, only one-half can be found on the census list. And after a very careful examination of the lists for New York and New Jersey, out of seventy-two pupils dismissed in the two years preceding the census, (not counting those from the great cities,) only thirty-two can be found in the census. A few of the remainder may have

died or changed their residences; still there seems no reason to doubt, that, of those deaf mutes not actually in school, a large proportion were omitted; and hence, chiefly, it is, that a smaller proportion was returned as over twenty years of age.

Some of these omissions may be accounted for, by what the returns indicate as quite a frequent inadvertence, the writing of the words "deaf and dumb" on the wrong line; thus returning, instead of the deaf mute himself, the name that stood next his own. The tendency, in this case, is rather to write on the line above than on the one below. In this way, probably, several very old people were returned, as deaf and dumb, instead of younger members of their respective families. On the whole, however it may be assumed that such errors, not affecting the *number* of deaf mutes, but only the sex and age, will nearly balance each other.*

From the several considerations that have been presented, it is manifest that the nearest approximation we can make from the returns of the census, to the true proportion of deaf mutes in the country, is, by taking the number returned as between the ages of ten and twenty. Even between those ages, there are probably omissions enough to balance the number returned twice; which will leave a quite uniform proportion in all sections of the country of about one deaf mute to fifteen hundred inhabitants, a proportion but little smaller than that found in Europe.

An examination of the proportions in the several States shows that Virginia and Kentucky present at each census a large proportion of deaf mutes; at the last census, a considerably larger proportion than was returned from any other section of the Union of equal population. This will appear from the annexed table, (referring only to whites:)

	1830.		1840.		1850.		1860.	
	No. of deaf and dumb.	Proportion.	No. of deaf and dumb.	Proportion.	No. of deaf and dumb.	Proportion.	No. of deaf and dumb.	Proportion.
Virginia	419	1 : 1,657	453	1 : 1,636	540	1 : 1,640	676	1 : 1,550
Kentucky	303	1 : 1,709	400	1 : 1,476	507	1 : 1,502	574	1 : 1,602
The United States	5,363	1 : 1,964	6,682	1 : 2,123	9,085	1 : 2,152	11,856	1 : 2,275

Whether this extraordinary prevalence of deaf-dumbness in the central belt of country immediately north of the parallel of 36° 30′, is to be ascribed to the influence of climate, or of geological formation, (much of the district being mountainous, and much of the remainder a limestone region,) or is rather a peculiarity of the nearly homogeneous population of those States, it would be premature, in the present state of our knowledge, to express a decided opinion.

We observe, however, that it *does* appear from the returns that, other circumstances being about the same, there is usually a larger proportion of deaf mutes in a district of homogeneous population, than from districts whose population is more mixed. This fact is of like purport to the fact, familiar to students of vital statistics, that deaf-dumbness, idiocy, and other cases of arrest or imperfection of development, are more apt to appear in the offspring of parents who are related. What is true of individual families, may be true of whole communities; and thus, perhaps, there is a greater tendency, other things being equal, to deaf-dumbness, and other organic defects, in a comparatively stationary and homogeneous population, than in a migratory and mixed population.

The decrease in the proportion of deaf mutes returned from New England, in so far as it is real, (for much of it is probably only apparent, owing to the greater proportion of population in cities, the returns from which, as we have seen, are usually very defective,) may, probably, be ascribed, in part, to the population of that section of the Union becoming less stationary and homogeneous, than it was thirty or forty years ago; and in part, perhaps, to a more general progress of physiological knowledge.

* The return from Marion county, Va., of an infant of one month old, as "deaf," is probably a case of writing on the wrong line. The deafness could not be known at that age.

Restoring the pupils in the Asylum at Hartford to their respective States, we find the following proportions of deaf mutes returned from the several New England States, in 1830 and in 1860:

	1830. Proportion of 1 to—	1860. Proportion of 1 to—
Maine	2,107	1,950
New Hampshire	1,816	1,850
Vermont	1,607	1,905
Massachusetts	2,045	2,418
Rhode Island	1,672	2,709
Connecticut	1,426	1,990

It will be observed that in Maine the proportion of deaf mutes has increased, and in New Hampshire has remained about the same. Of all the New England States and, indeed of all the northern States, Maine has the largest per-centage of State-born population, and New Hampshire the next largest. The States where the proportion of deaf mutes is least, Massachusetts and Rhode Island, are those that have the largest proportion of immigrant population.

On the whole, while some part of the decrease in the ratio of deaf mutes, in New England, may be due to a more enlightened avoidance of some of the causes of deaf-dumbness, most of it is probably to be ascribed to the influx of immigrant population and the imperfectness of the returns from large towns.*

It is a remarkable feature in the returns, though one common to every enumeration of the deaf and dumb, in Europe as well as America, that male deaf mutes so largely exceed the female. Even in States where there is a large excess of female population, there are many more male than female deaf mutes. The same is true of the idiotic, and, in a less degree, of the blind and insane. Among the deaf and dumb, the sexes are thus distributed:

	Males.	Females.
Under five years	227	189
Five to ten	776	667
Ten to fifteen	1,168	916
Fifteen to twenty	1,101	905
Twenty to thirty	1,258	976
Thirty to forty	778	554
Forty to fifty	589	463
Fifty to sixty	403	309
Sixty to seventy	194	156
Seventy and upwards	104	101
Ages not returned	18	14
Total	6,606	5,250

More than five males to four females. In 1850, there were returned from ten States, (Compendium of the Census, p. 59,) 1,408 male deaf mutes to 1,129 females, just about the same proportion. In Massachusetts, where the female population considerably exceeds the male, we find in 1860, 242 male deaf mutes to 180 females, the large proportion of four to three.

The excess of males among the idiotic is still greater, being in 1850, as three to two. For the blind, the excess of males is less than for the deaf and dumb; and for the insane, the difference is still less.

Observing that the deaf and dumb, and the idiotic, are such from birth or childhood, and that most of the blind, and especially of the insane, became such after reaching the adult age, the conclusion to be drawn from the facts just set forth is, that not only is the male sex more liable than the female to the diseases and accidents that affect the mind and its chief organs of sense, but also is, in a much greater degree, more liable to be born with imperfect organs.

* It would be an interesting inquiry, whether deaf-mutism and other organic defects in children prevail most among the offspring of early or of late marriages. The largest proportion of deaf mutes, and especially of deaf mute children, other things being equal, is in those States where early marriages seem to be most common; as in the southern States.

DEAF, DUMB AND BLIND.

Little more than half a century ago, it was often asserted that there was no individual known in any country, laboring under this three-fold accumulation of afflictions. Cases, however, in which children were even born both deaf and blind, soon came to light. One of these, James Mitchell, of Scotland, lived to mature age, and gave such proofs of mental activity in employing his remaining senses of touch and smell in establishing some communication with the external world, and with those persons with whom he lived, as made his case an object of profound study to some of the most eminent philosophers of his time. When enumerations of the deaf and dumb began to be taken, it was found that the deaf are no more exempt from blindness than are those who hear. A census of the deaf and dumb in the Sardinian States, taken about thirty years ago, showed seven also blind among 4,778 deaf mutes, one to 680; and there were found in Denmark three such among 630, one also blind to 210 deaf mutes. In Sweden and Norway, the proportion of blind deaf mutes is still greater.

From a table on page L of the quarto volume, census of 1850, it appears that in only thirteen States, not embracing the two of greatest population, there were returned ten deaf, dumb and blind; fifteen deaf and blind; one deaf, dumb, blind, and insane; four deaf, dumb, blind, and idiotic; ten dumb and blind; one blind, deaf, and insane; and one idiotic, blind, and dumb; in all, forty-two returned as deaf and blind, or dumb and blind, in less than half the States.

Either the proportion of persons thus fearfully afflicted is less than it was, or the returns of the last census are not so full. We find in all the States, in 1860, twenty-four white persons returned as deaf, dumb, and blind, or dumb and blind; and fourteen as deaf and blind. To these are to be added two free colored (one of them returned as 100 years old, deaf and dumb, blind, and insane,) and sixteen slaves, three of the latter in one county in Tennessee, (Haywood.)

Most of those thus returned are elderly people, who will probably, in a few years, be relieved of their triple affliction by death. Others are persons who, probably, before becoming blind, acquired some mode of communication with their friends, available to the blind. It is well known that the educated deaf and dumb can converse in the dark, both by signs and by the manual alphabet, each mode of communication being sensible to the touch; and the same means remain available to those deaf mutes, on whom may fall the dreadful additional misfortune of blindness.

Even where the individual has become deaf and blind in infancy or childhood, if of good natural capacity, the case is not beyond the hope of great alleviation by instruction. Julia Brace can converse, in signs, on all the subjects connected with her daily wants, or even with the incidents that occur in the circle of her acquaintance. Laura Bridgman, also deaf, dumb, and blind from her childhood, has acquired a mental and moral development, superior to that of very many who are blessed with sight.

Of those returned in 1860 as deaf, dumb, and blind, seven are under the age of twenty; namely, a girl of five, in Jefferson county, Wisconsin; a girl of eleven, in Marshall county, Virginia; a girl of twelve, in Edgefield district, South Carolina; a girl of seventeen, in Licking county, Ohio; a boy of sixteen, at Indianapolis, (returned as also "foolish;") a boy of seventeen, in Windham county, Connecticut; and a boy of eighteen, in Saline county, Illinois, (returned, also, as insane and paralyzed.) Five of the seven, it is presumed, are capable of instruction. Should similar cases be known to exist, of which no mention is made, the Superintendent of the Census will be thankful to have them communicated.

CAUSES OF DEAFNESS.

Some of the assistant marshals noted on their returns the causes of deafness; but not to such an extent as to supply inductions of much value. Several noted, in cases where there were more than one deaf mute in a family, that the parents were cousins. Quite a number of cases were hereditary. For those who became deaf after birth, the cause most frequently returned is scarlet fever. The "use of quinine" is given as the cause of deafness in several cases.

It is stated in a note to the remarks on the deaf and dumb in the Preliminary Report, (on the authority of H. P. Peet, LL.D.,) that, according to the present state of our knowledge of deaf and dumb

statistics, there appear to be in Europe generally, in a population of a million, 615 deaf mutes who are so from birth, and only 154 by disease or accident; while in the United States, the former class number 278 in a million, and the latter 222. Assuming that our returns are less accurate than the European, to the amount of one-fifth, there would be in this country, of deaf mutes from birth, 333 in a million, and of those accidentally deaf in infancy or childhood, 267 in a million. This greater tendency of children among us to accidental deafness may, perhaps, be ascribed to our more variable climate, the extremes of heat and cold being apt to produce those colds and gatherings in the head to which deafness is often ascribed, and likewise to influence the course of those eruptive fevers which are among the most frequent causes of deafness. By more enlightened treatment of children attacked by colds, fevers, inflammations, and especially scarlet fever and measles, the number of deaf mutes who are not so from birth, might doubtless, be materially diminished.

The very small liability of our population to congenital deafness, as compared with that of Europe, may be due, in part, to the fact that our women suffer much less from hardship, exposure, and anxiety, than the women of Europe; in part, that, as we have already noticed, our population is more mixed; made up largely from the more energetic portion of the population of the Old World; and, in part, perhaps, that marriages of relations, owing to the general dispersion of families, are less common in this country than abroad.

Of the causes that are supposed to influence the birth of deaf and dumb children, there are two that are wholly in our power to avoid; namely, the marriage of two congenital deaf mutes and the marriage of near relatives. If it were generally understood that both classes of unions ought to be discouraged, if not even legally prohibited, there would be fewer families afflicted with deaf and dumb children, and especially with several deaf mute children in each.

CASES OF SEVERAL DEAF MUTES IN ONE FAMILY.

One of the most noticeable facts in the statistics of deaf-dumbness is the frequency with which this affliction appears in several members of the same family. Dr. Peet, summing up nearly three thousand cases collected by the principals of three American schools, concluded that in this country, of the congenitally deaf, a large majority have deaf mute brothers and sisters.* In other words, when a deaf mute child is born in a family, the probability is that there may be another, if not more.

As many as seven, and even eight, deaf mute children in one family are sometimes recorded. There appear, from the census of 1860, to be several families in almost every State, containing from three to five deaf mutes each; but the number of such cases has not been ascertained. In Tennessee, about one-third of the deaf and dumb appear to be in families containing more than one. As the list only shows the cases where all the deaf mute children are still living, and resident at home, the real proportion of such cases in that State must be considerably larger than one-third. In some other States this proportion does not seem nearly so large.

DEAF-MUTE CHILDREN OF DEAF-MUTE PARENTS.

It is a matter of regret, that the census schedules could not have been framed to show the relationship of each member of a family to the head of the family. Among the investigations which such a feature of the returns would facilitate, is the interesting one: How many deaf mutes are living in the marriage relation, and of those how large a proportion have deaf-mute children?

The returns do not show whether two deaf mutes of the same name, in the same family, are brother and sister, or husband and wife. Nevertheless, a comparison of the census list with the reports of our institutions enables us to distinguish many cases, especially in New England, where sometimes only one, but oftener both heads of a family, are deaf and dumb. It is believed that there have been more marriages of deaf mutes in the northern States, and especially in New England, during the last thirty years, than in any other part of the world of like population. As we have seen that the proportion of deaf mutes in those States is diminishing, instead of increasing, there seems no ground for the apprehension expressed by some, that the frequency of such marriages would occasion

* Thirty-fifth New York Report, p. 169.

such an increase in the number of deaf mutes, that even legislative enactments might be necessary to prevent it. Those who have the greatest acquaintance with the statistics of the deaf and dumb, state that, though this infirmity is sometimes transmitted to a second generation, and very rarely to a third, hardly an instance can be cited in which it has run through four generations.

In several of the States, perhaps in most, we find families in which deaf-mute parents have deaf-mute children. In New England there are about a dozen such instances; in Pennsylvania, eight; in New Jersey, one; in New York, four or five. It is probable there may be forty or fifty such cases in the whole Union. The number of deaf-mute children in these families is very seldom more than from one to three. On the whole, it is probable that of nearly twelve thousand deaf mutes in the United States, less than one hundred are the children of deaf-mute parents. That this is not an over-estimate, appears from the fact that we find only about twenty such children in New England; ten in New York; two in New Jersey, and eighteen in Pennsylvania; in all, fifty deaf-mute children of deaf-mute parents, among not far from 4,500 deaf mutes, several hundred of whom were married. In the southern and western States, the proportion of married deaf mutes seems to be less; but the returns themselves do not furnish the data for an exact calculation, and we want, for those States, the information that would enable us to supply the deficiencies of the census schedules.

From the Forty-Fifth Report of the American Asylum (Hartford, 1861) we learn the following facts:

Within the past ten years, there have been three large conventions of educated mutes at the American Asylum, on occasions of so much interest, as to bring together nearly all living in the New England States, and many from New York, Pennsylvania, and Ohio. The whole number of different persons (deaf mutes) present on these several occasions, was five hundred and forty-seven; of these, three hundred and fifteen were single, quite a number of whom had lately graduated; and two hundred and thirty-two were married. From this, it would appear that nearly half of the more intelligent and energetic class of educated deaf mutes become heads of families.

These two hundred and thirty-two married deaf mutes, who were present at the conventions referred to, formed, with twenty-eight others who were not present, one hundred and fifty-four families. Of forty-eight of these families one of the partners only was deaf and dumb, and both husband and wife were deaf and dumb in one hundred and six. There were one or more children in one hundred and thirteen of those families, and none in the other forty-one. In five of the latter, marriage had recently been contracted. The whole number of children reported as belonging to these families was two hundred and eighty-seven. Of these, two hundred and sixty-four were in possession of all their senses, and twenty-three were deaf and dumb. These twenty-three belonged to twelve families, the largest number in one family being five. In nine of these twelve families both the parents were congenital deaf mutes; and most of them also had near relatives deaf and dumb. In two other families the mother only was deaf from birth, the father having become deaf in childhood. In the remaining family the mother also was born deaf, and had two deaf-mute brothers; the father could hear and speak.

No instance is known to the principal of the American Asylum, in which the union of a couple, both of whom were accidentally deaf, or of a deaf mute not such from birth with a hearing person, had produced deaf-mute children.

The general result of the experience of this large number of deaf mutes is thus summed up:

Where two persons, both deaf mutes from birth, marry, there will probably be one or more deaf-mute children in more than half the families thus formed; and every three children out of eight born of such parents will probably be deaf and dumb. When a person, deaf mute from birth, marries either a hearing person or one deaf from accident, there will be deaf-mute children in such families in about one case in sixteen. Persons who became deaf by accident are not, unless they marry congenital deaf mutes, more liable to have deaf-mute children than persons who hear and speak.

LEGAL RIGHTS AND RESPONSIBILITIES.

In view of the large number of deaf mutes in the country, their "legal rights and liabilities" becomes a subject of general interest. As is stated in the Preliminary Report, the Roman law placed

this class of persons in a state of perpetual pupilage; and the influence of this principle, unjust as it is in many cases, even to the uneducated deaf and dumb, has led European jurists, down to a very recent time, to question the ability of a deaf mute to make a will or a contract, or even to form a valid marriage. These prejudices, however, are giving way to more just and rational views, and it is now almost universally held, that the deaf and dumb possess, if they show themselves of sufficient intelligence, all the rights of their brethren who hear and speak; like them, capable of acquiring or alienating property, making contracts, voting at elections, contracting marriage, and making wills; and, like them, are amenable to the laws. On this subject, the best and most complete treatise extant is probably that "On the Legal Rights and Responsibilities of the Deaf and Dumb," by Harvey P. Peet, LL.D.

As the deaf and dumb, the blind, and the insane, form a considerable and very interesting portion of the living population, we have devoted to them more space than their proportionate numbers might seem to demand, in which we feel justified, because their interests cannot be represented to the public generally through any other medium, while they, more than others, have a claim upon the State. We believe that such as will peruse what has been presented on these subjects, will not complain of the space they occupy. In order to complete the article, as far as our information up to the present time will admit, we have pursued the subject in the Appendix, so as to embrace some account of the persons who have entitled themselves to mention by their efforts and writings, not only to instruct the present age, but as an encouragement to the benevolent in the assurance it furnishes, that the memory of good deeds survives their performance.

Institutions for the education of the deaf and dumb in the United States, 1863.

	Title.	Location.	State.	Foundation.	Date of opening.	Principal or superintendent.	No. of pupils at last advices.
1	American Asylum	Hartford	Connecticut	Corporate and State.	1817	Collins Stone	22
2	New York Institution	New York city	New York	Corporate and State.	1818	Harvey P. Peet, LL.D	31
3	Pennsylvania Institution	Philadelphia	Pennsylvania	Corporate and State.	1820	Abraham B. Hutton	18
4	Kentucky Institution	Danville	Kentucky	State	1823	John A. Jacobs	10
5	Ohio Institution	Columbus	Ohio	State	1829	George L. Weed, jr	15
6	Virginia Institution for Deaf and Dumb and Blind	Staunton	Virginia	State	1839	J. C. M. Merillat, M. D	83
7	Indiana Institution	Indianapolis	Indiana	State	1844	Thomas MacIntire	143
8	Tennessee Institution	Knoxville	Tennessee	State	1845	A. G. Scott	61
9	North Carolina Institution, Deaf and Dumb, and Blind	Raleigh	North Carolina	State	1845	Willie J. Palmer	41
10	Illinois Institution	Jacksonville	Illinois	State	1846	Philip G. Gillett	201
11	Georgia Asylum	Cove Spring	Georgia	State	1846	William D. Cooke	35
12	South Carolina Institution, Deaf and Dumb, and Blind	Cedar Spring	South Carolina	State	1849	N. P. Walker	20
13	Louisiana Institution, Deaf and Dumb, and Blind	Baton Rouge	Louisiana	State	1852	A. K. Martin	63
14	Missouri Institution	Fulton	Missouri	State	1851	William D. Kerr	66
15	Wisconsin Institution	Delavan	Wisconsin	State	1852	J. S. Officer	69
16	Michigan Asylum, Deaf and Dumb, and Blind	Flint	Michigan	State	1854	Barnabas M. Fag	75
17	Iowa Institution	Iowa City	Iowa	State	1855	William E. Ijams	50
18	Mississippi Institution	Jackson	Mississippi	State	1856	Joseph H. Johnson	20
19	Texas Institution	Austin	Texas	State	1857	Jacob Van Nostrand	27
20	Columbia Institution, Deaf and Dumb, and Blind	Washington	District of Columbia	United States	1857	Edward M. Gallaudet	35
21	Alabama Institution	Talladega	Alabama	State	1858		20
22	California Institution, Deaf and Dumb, and Blind	San Francisco	California	State	1860	Mrs. P. B. Clark	21

In those institutions where the blind are taught, only the number of their deaf and dumb pupils is given in the last column.

Besides the foregoing, an institution has recently been opened in Kansas, and measures have been taken to found one in Minnesota.

No intelligence having been received for two years past from the institutions in the revolted States, the table only gives for those institutions the *status* according to the last advices before 1861. The pupils in several of the northern institutions have rather diminished since 1860, deaf-mute lads, in some cases, being kept at home to supply the place of a father or brother absent in the army.

The annexed table of institutions for the deaf and dumb, in Europe and British America, is chiefly taken from a table prepared by Dr. Peet, after his European tour, in 1851. In only a few cases have we later intelligence from the trans-Atlantic institutions.

Statistical view of all the known institutions for the deaf and dumb in Europe, British America, and Asia.

	Institutions.	Founded.	Kind, or how supported.	No. of instructors.	No. of pupils.
	I. GREAT BRITAIN.				
1	London	1792	Subscriptions	14	280
2	Birmingham	1814	....do	5	63
3	Manchester	1824	....do	5	81
4	Doncaster	1829	....do	4	90
5	Liverpool	1825	....do	3	58
6	Exeter	1827	....do	3	48
7	Newcastle	1839	....do	2	30
8	Rugby	1844	Private	.....	.....
9	Brighton	1841	Subscriptions	2	40
10	Edinburgh	1810	....do	3	70
11	Edinburgh	1849	Donaldson Hospital	2	40
12	Glasgow	1819	Subscriptions	3	85
13	Aberdeen	1819	....do	.....	26
14	Dublin, (Claremont)	1816	....do	6	120
15	Dublin	1825	....do	.....	8
16	Belfast	1831	....do	.....	50
17	Cork	1823	Private	1	14
18	Swansea	.....	Subscriptions	.....	.....
	II. FRANCE.				
19	Paris	1760	National	12	170
20	Bordeaux	1786	....do	.....	110
21	Marseilles	1819	Department	4	60
22	Marseilles	1840	....do	.....	17
23	Toulouse	1826	....do	.....	70
24	Albi	.....	....do	.....	35
25	Le Puy	1827	....do	.....	30
26	Le Puy	1840	....do	.....	20
27	St. Etienne	1815	....do	.....	20
28	St. Etienne	1828	....do	.....	60
29	Lyons	1824	....do	4	60
30	Grenoble	.....	....do	.....	15
31	Vizille	.....	....do	.....	15
32	Bourg	.....	....do	.....	.....
33	Sisteron	.....	....do	.....	.....
34	Clermont-Ferand	.....	....do	.....	14
35	Chaumont	.....	....do	.....	32
36	Rodez	.....	....do	.....	50
37	Aurillac	.....	....do	.....	.....
38	Poitiers	1833	....do	.....	25
39	Loudun	.....	....do	.....	30
40	Pont-Achard	.....	....do	.....	.....
41	Nantes	.....	....do	.....	30
42	Auray	1807	....do	.....	30
43	Laval	1820	....do	.....	15
44	Angers	1780	....do	.....	40

Statistical view of all the known institutions for the deaf and dumb in Europe, &c.—Continued.

	Institutions.	Founded.	Kind, or how supported.	No. of instructors.	No. of pupils.
45	Nogent-le-Rotrou	.....	Department	.....	30
46	Lamballe	.....	....do	.....	29
47	Caen	1816	....do	.....	127
48	Rouen	.....	....do	.....	23
49	Besançon	1824	....do	.....	47
50	Besançon	1819	....do	.....	50
51	Orleans	.....	....do	.....	25
52	Orleans	.....	....do	.....	25
53	Strasburg	1825	....do	3	33
54	Nancy	1828	....do	.....	71
55	St. Medard-les-Soissons	.....	....do	.....	50
56	Arras	1817	....do	.....	20
57	Lille	1834	....do	.....	35
58	Lille	.....	....do	.....	40
59	Vericelle	.....	Private	.....	10
60	Villedieu	.....	....do	.....	15
61	Pont l'Abbe	.....	....do	.....	25
	III. ITALY.				
62	Rome	1789	Papal	8	90
63	Naples	1786	Royal	4	50
64	Sienna	1828	....do	4	40
65	Genoa	1801	....do	5	83
66	Turin	1834	Private	1	5
67	Modena	1823	Government	3	22
68	Milan	1805	....do	4	45
69	Villanuova	1832	.....	.....	11
70	Verona	.....	Private	2	14
71	Ferrara	.....	....do	1	3
72	Bologna	.....	Day school	1	16
	IV. SWITZERLAND.				
73	Geneva	.....	Subscription	2	20
74	Iverdon	1810	Canton	2	20
75	Brunnader	1843	Private	2	34
76	Frienisberg	1822	Canton	5	60
77	Einsiedeln	1834	Private	.....	7
78	Zurich	1826	Subscription	3	30
79	Werdenstein	1834	Canton	2	25
80	Zofingen	1838	Subscription	3	14
81	Aarau	1835	....do	2	13
82	Riehen	1838	....do	4	33
	V. AUSTRIA.				
83	Vienna	1779	Imperial	4	75
84	Lintz	1812	Subscription	.....	45
85	Brunn	1829	Private	.....	10
86	Prague	1786	Subscription	4	54
87	Waitzen	1802	....do	4	30
88	Brixen	1830	Provincial	.....	15
89	Lemberg	1830	Subscription	1	15
90	Gratz	1832	Provincial	1	15
91	Salsbürg	1831	Private	1	4
92	Halle	.....	.....	.....	.....
	VI. PRUSSIA.				
93	Berlin	1788	Royal	6	80
94	Stettin	1838	Provincial	1	14
95	Stralsund	1837	Private	1	7
96	Konigsberg	1820	Royal	3	32
97	Angersberg	1833	Provincial	.....	30

Statistical view of all the known institutions for the deaf and dumb in Europe, &c.—Continued.

	Institutions.	Founded.	Kind, or how supported	No. of instructors.	No. of pupils.
98	Marienburg	1833	Provincial	.....	30
99	Posen	1830	....do	2	20
100	Breslau	1804	Subscriptions	5	20
101	Liegnitz	.....	Private	.....	20
102	Ratibor	1836	Subscriptions	.....	13
103	Madgeberg	1829	Provincial	2	12
104	Weissenfels	1829	....do	3	25
105	Erfurt	1829	....do	3	32
106	Halberstadt	1829	....do	2	13
107	Eisleben	1833	....do	1	10
108	Heiligenstadt	1840	.....	.....	.....
109	Munster	1820	Royal	.....	.....
110	Soest	1831	Provincial	1	18
111	Bueren	1831	....do	1	14
112	Cologne	1829	Subscriptions	4	52
113	Moers	1836	Provincial	2	25
114	Kempsen	1840	....do	2	20
115	Langenhorst	1841	.....	1	8
116	Halle	1834	Private	4	30
117	Aix-la-Chapelle	1838	....do	1	15
	VII. BAVARIA.				
118	Munich	1798	Royal	.....	.....
119	Bayreuth	1821			
120	Bamberg	.....			
121	Anspech	1823	United with Poland. (Common schools)	.....	18
122	Wurtsburg	1821			
123	Nurenberg	1831			
124	Frakenthal	1824	Provincial	2	23
125	Dillingen	1834	....do	.....	10
126	Straubing	1832	....do	.....	15
127	Altdorf	.....	.....	.....	.....
	VIII. WURTEMBURG AND BADEN.				
128	Gmund	1807	Royal	4	33
129	Esslingen	1823	With normal schools	1	10
130	Vienneden	1825	Private	2	30
131	Tubingen	1829	....do	1	14
132	Wilhelmsdorf	1837	....do	1	14
133	Pfortzheim	1826	Ducal	5	90
	IX. SAXONY, HANOVER, AND OTHER GERMAN STATES.				
134	Leipzig	1778	Royal	5	60
135	Dresden	1828	State and subscriptions	6	58
136	Hildesheim	1829	Royal	3	40
137	Weinar	1824	State	1	3
138	Eisenach	1829	....do	1	11
139	Freidberg	1820	Ducal	2	30
140	Bensheim	1839	.....	.....	20
141	Homberg	.....	.....	2	25
142	Camberg	1819	State	3	68
143	Bruchoof	.....	.....	.....	.....
144	Brunswick	1829	State	3	20
145	Wildeshausen	.....	....do	1	9
146	Habstahl	1842	With normal school	1	5
147	Emden	1844	Government and subscriptions	.....	12
148	Altenburg	1838	Private	1	5
149	Coburg	1835	State	.....	.....
150	Ilsfield	.....	.....	.....	.....
151	Klausthal	.....	.....	.....	.....

Statistical view of all the known institutions for the deaf and dumb in Europe, &c.—Continued.

	Institutions.	Founded.	Kind, or how supported.	No. of instructors.	No. of pupils.
	X. GERMAN FREE CITIES.				
152	Frankfort	1829	City	3	8
153	Hamburg	1827	Subscriptions	2	18
154	Bremen	1827	Private	2	16
155	Lubec	1839	Subscriptions	------	------
	XI. BELGIUM AND HOLLAND.				
156	Brussels	------	Government	------	------
157	Brussels	1835	....do	------	28
158	Ghent	------	....do	3	69
159	Ghent	------	....do	------	43
160	Liege	1820	....do	4	35
161	Bruges	1831	....do	6	87
162	Moorslede	1834	------	------	------
163	Mons	------	------	------	------
164	Groningen	1790	State	10	161
165	Herlaar	1840	------	------	16
166	Rotterdam	1853	------	------	52
	XII. DENMARK, SWEDEN, AND NORWAY.				
167	Copenhagen	1807	Royal	------	80—100
168	Schleswig	1799	....do	6	94
169	Stockholm	1808	....do	4	70
170	Drontheim	1824	------	4	32
171	Christiana	1844	------	------	------
	XIII. RUSSIA AND POLAND.				
172	St. Petersburgh	1806	Imperial	------	97
173	Warsaw	1817	Subscriptions	------	48
174	Odessa	1849	Government	------	18
	XIV. BRITISH AMERICA.				
175	Halifax, N. S.	1856	------	------	52
176	Montreal, C. E.	1848	------	------	------
177	Toronto, C. W.	------	------	------	------
	XV. ASIA.				
178	Smyrna	------	------	------	------
179	Calcutta	------	------	------	------

THE BLIND

To the popular mind, the loss of sight seems to be, next to the loss of reason, the greatest of misfortunes. We live and move in a world of light, a condition to which the eye is wonderfully adapted. The destruction of this organ shuts out all that is beautiful and sublime in nature—all that is dear and expressive in the human countenance. Facility of moving about is interrupted; full recourse to books and libraries is denied; the ordinary pursuits of business are closed, and the blind are often subjected to a life of dependence and poverty.

While all these privations must be admitted, yet the blind, especially the educated, are not an unhappy people. On the contrary, they are cheerful, and with genial occupations and a comfortable support, are contented and even happy. Though "it is a pleasant thing for the eye to behold the sun," and we instinctively associate darkness with gloom, yet this is not the effect upon the born blind, or those who have been long in that condition. But this happy relief is found only or chiefly in that beautiful law of compensation which a merciful Providence has connected with this affliction, trained and developed by special systems of education. By this law, the lost sight gives increased power and sensibility to all the remaining senses. Touch and hearing perform a large share of the work of conveying to the mind a knowledge of external things. The blind child feels and discovers the shapes of all objects, their qualities of smoothness, roughness, and consistency, and soon associates the names which curiosity prompts it to inquire after. Such a child may be taught a thousand things through its touch and hearing; and its tenacious memory, constantly exercised, rarely parts with them. The blind find a happy compensation in their love of music, which is largely cultivated by them. The kind voice of affection, the murmuring brook, the forest winds, the warbling of the birds, and all the many voices of nature, are to them sources of intense delight. From their fondness for country rambles among picturesque scenery, and the surrounding beauties which their excited imaginations picture upon their mental vision, it would be difficult to doubt that they receive in such a presence, the pleasure which the most romantic lover of nature enjoys. But the highest and most satisfactory compensation the blind receive, is that derived from the training and instruction in religion, literature, music, and the mechanic arts, pursued in the institutions founded for their benefit. They are here taught to read the Scriptures, and other valuable books are brought within their reach. They acquire habits of thought and discipline, and receive a knowledge of the practical duties and relations which fit them for active life.

Can the blind distinguish colors by touch? is a question sometimes discussed. The affirmative is asserted by Monsieur Guille, Dr. Bull, and others, who refer to cases, and an instance is recorded in the Philosophical Transactions of Great Britain. The extreme sensibility of the touch of the educated blind, which enables them to read the raised print with facility, and even to thread a fine needle with the aid of tongue and lip, naturally favor the belief of marvellous stories of this kind. Those in charge of the London Asylum for the Blind, and of the older institutions in the United States, who have had very favorable opportunities for testing such a question, have no evidence whatever of the power of the blind to distinguish natural colors by the touch. The most they are prepared to admit is, that the chemical or other change produced by the coloring matter on a cloth fabric, may so affect the surface as to cause more or less harshness, distinguishable by the extremely delicate touch of the blind; but this is entirely different from distinguishing *color* as such. Mr. Chapin has repeatedly tested the subject, selecting those who were most remarkable for tactile sensibility, but without any result.

CAUSES OF BLINDNESS.

Blindness is congenital in many cases; but it results in a much greater degree from disease, accident, and old age. Among the principal inducing diseases may be named amaurosis, or paralysis of the optic nerve, cataract, purulent ophthalmia, scarlet fever, scrofula, small-pox, measles, and accident.

Hereditary blindness (that is, strictly derived from blind parents) is not frequent. Of 700 blind persons in the institutions of the United States whose parentage is known, only five had either parent blind. An investigation made some years since in the *Hôpital des Quinze-Vingts*, at Paris, revealed the remarkable fact that of the several hundred children born there of parents, one or both of whom were blind, there was not a blind child among them.

Blindness, in common with idiocy, insanity, deafness, and other mental and physical evils, results often from intermarriages of first cousins, of uncles and nieces, and other relatives. All our public institutions contain such persons, and all medical experience abundantly demonstrate this important fact.

The extraordinary exemption from blindness in the United States, as compared with Great Britain and Ireland, according to the census returns, which give the latter about two and a half times more blind than the former country, can perhaps only be attributed to the greater prevalence of small-pox, which has been a prolific cause of blindness in Great Britain and Ireland. Dr. Crompton, of Manchester, England, estimated that between 4,000 and 5,000 were blinded by small-pox in Great Britain and Ireland out of a blind population of 28,450 in 1841,* or about one-sixth of the whole number. The number of blind from this cause in the United States is not ascertained, but the statistics of some of the institutions will throw light upon the subject.

Of 1,456 blind persons received into the Liverpool School for the Blind from 1791 to 1860, 250, or more than one-sixth, became blind by small-pox, being the same proportion as is assumed by Crompton. Of the pupils in the Glasgow Asylum, nearly one-fifth were blinded by small-pox. In the Pennsylvania Institution, of 476 pupils received to the year 1863, only 21, or $\frac{1}{22}$ of the whole, lost their sight by small-pox. In the Ohio Institution up to a certain date, of 118 pupils received, only one was blinded by small-pox. Combining the two, and taking an average ratio of the present number of blind, and there would be only about 225 blind in the United States, made so by small-pox. Accurate data from each institution would enable us to make a near approximation, proving the greater prevalence of vaccination in this country.

HISTORY.

The first regularly organized establishment, for the charitable relief of the blind, is known as the *Hôpital Impérial des Quinze-Vingts*, in Paris. It was founded by St. Louis, in 1260, as an asylum for his soldiers who had lost their sight in the East. It was designed, as its name implies, for fifteen score, or 300 blind; but it contains, at the present time, about 800 persons, including their families, for they are permitted to marry. No instruction of any kind is imparted to its blind inmates.

Although something had been done by ingenious blind persons and others to overcome the privation of sight by various contrivances, which substituted the touch of the finger for the lost sense, the first successful effort in systematic instruction was made in Paris by *Valentin Haüy*. Inspired by the success of the *Abbe de l'Épée* in the education of the deaf and dumb, Haüy believed that equally happy results could be effected for the blind, who were regarded as more helpless. He reflected upon the remarkable delicacy of their touch, which was rarely deceived in distinguishing the different coins; and it readily occurred to him that letters formed and printed in relief might also be traced by them. This was accordingly done; maps with raised boundaries, rivers, &c., were made; a class of blind children was collected and instructed, and the experiment was entirely successful. Such was the simple basis of the system which has been followed, with many improvements, in most parts of the civilized world.

A house was procured in 1784, in Paris, under the patronage of the Philanthropic Society; the school was organized under the immediate charge of Haüy. In 1786, he gave an exhibition of the attainments of his twenty-four pupils, before the King and royal family, at Versailles, when the institution was placed on a more permanent foundation by the royal bounty.

* Assuming the same ratio of blind to the whole population as in 1851; no census of the blind was taken in Great Britain previous to 1851.

In 1791 the "Liverpool School for the Blind" was founded, which was the first of the kind in Great Britain. Others rapidly succeeded, as the tables will show.

STATISTICS.

Institutions for the blind in Great Britain and Ireland, the date of their foundation, and number of inmates.

No.	Location.	Founded.	Blind inmates.	No.	Location.	Founded.	Blind inmates.
1	Liverpool	1791	80	17	London, ("London and Blackheath Institution")	1838	.....
2	Edinburgh	1792	115	18	Exeter	1838	26
3	Bristol	1793	59	19	Aberdeen	1838	30
4	London, ("School for the Indigent Blind")	1799	148	20	Dundee	1838	.....
5	London, ("Jewish Asylum for Indigent Blind")	1801	.....	21	Bath, (deaf and dumb and the blind)	1840	24
6	Norwich	1805	36	22	Brighton	1841	21
7	Dublin, ("Richmond," for males)	1809	20	23	Nottingham	1842	30
8	Dublin, ("Molineaux," for females)	1815	35	24	Birmingham	1846	59
9	Glasgow	1828	110	25	*Plymouth	.....	.....
10	Belfast, ("Ulster," for deaf and dumb and blind)	1831	13	26	*Edinburgh, (Abbey Hill)	.....	.....
11	Yorkshire	1835	60	27	*Dublin, (Catholic)	.....	.....
12	Limerick, (for females only)	1835	12	28	*London, (Milton Institution)	.....	.....
13	Manchester, (Henshaw's)	1838	75	29	Cork	.....	32
14	Newcastle-upon-Tyne	1838	41	30	Leamington	.....	.....
15	London, ("Society for Teaching the Blind to Read")	1838	56				
16	Liverpool, (Catholic, for females only)	.....	17		Total in 22 of the above institutions	.....	1,099

* Schools and asylums of small size, dates and numbers not ascertained.

ASSOCIATIONS AND SOCIETIES FOR THE RELIEF OF THE BLIND IN GREAT BRITAIN.

1. *Rev. W. Hetherington's Charity*, founded 1774. It empowers the *governors of Christ Hospital*, to pay annuities of £10 each, to 50 blind persons over sixty years of age. Through the gifts and bequests of other benefactors, 600 blind men are relieved annually by Christ Hospital.

2. *The Painters' and Stainers' Company*, (1780,) from the bequests of certain persons, relieve 171 blind pensioners over sixty-one years of age. The sum invested for this purpose is £65,379.

3. *The Cordwainers' Company* distributes pensions of £5 per annum to 105 blind persons, under the will of John Came, 1797.

4. *The Clothworkers' Company*, from several bequests, relieve by annual pensions 375 blind persons, and distribute in a single year the large sum of £2,325.

5. *The Blind Man's Friend, or Day's Charity*, founded by the late Mr. Charles Day, was commenced in 1839. Mr. Day left the sum of £100,000 for the benefit of persons over twenty-one, suffering under the affliction which he had himself experienced—"the deprivation of light." In 1860, 240 blind persons received £3,528, in sums varying from £12 to £20 each.

6. *Association for Promoting the General Welfare of the Blind.* The object, is to supply the adult blind with employment, and also to instruct them in trades. It has six branches in other parts of the kingdom; commenced in 1854. The association purchases the raw material at wholesale prices, and furnishes it at a low rate to workmen by retail. A deficit of some $800 a year is supplied by subscriptions. About 150 blind men and women are thus assisted, and a large number are waiting to be admitted.

7. *Society for Printing and Distributing Books for the Blind*, 1854.

8. *Indigent Blind Visiting Society*, 1837.

9. *Christian Blind Relief Society*, 1843.

10. *Society for Supplying Home Teachers.*

11. *Society for Improving the Social Position of the Blind.*

12. *The Drapers' Company* distributes pensions of £10 each, to a small number of blind persons.

13. *The Goldsmiths' Company* distributes pensions of £4 and £20 per annum to 15 blind persons, under the wills of two individuals.

14. *The Society for Granting Annuities to the Blind.*

All the above associations are in London. The object in all cases, except one, is to afford stated annual pensions for the relief of blind persons of good character, and in needy circumstances. The societies are the almoners of the pensions, thus provided, by the gifts and bequests of benevolent persons. No association of this nature, exists in the United States.

Institutions for the blind, on the continent of Europe.

No.	Location.	Founded.	No. of blind.	No.	Location.	Founded.	No. of blind.
1	Paris, (Hôpital Imperial des Quinze-Vingts)	1260	300	38	Konigsberg, Prussia	1846	39
2	Paris, (Imperial Institution for the Young Blind)	1784	190	39	Paris, France, (Asylum de St. Hilaire; day school)	1846	.....
3	Vienna, Austria, (Imperial Institute)	1804	48	40	Palermo, Italy	1850	.....
4	Amsterdam, Holland	1804	55	41	Vienna, Austria, (House of Labor for the Adult Blind)	.....	60
5	St. Petersburg, Russia	1806	45				
6	Berlin, Prussia	1806	30	42	St. Med. les Soissons, France, (deaf and dumb and blind)	.....	.....
7	Manheim, Baden	1806	36				
8	Dresden, Saxony	1809	96	43	Stettin, Prussia	1851	24
9	Zürich, Switzerland	1809	20	44	Lille, France, (for girls)	1853	10
10	Copenhagen, Denmark	1811	45	45	Lille, France, (for boys)	1853	15
11	Brunn, Austria, (training)	1813	25	46	Berne, Switzerland	.....	.....
12	Breslau, Prussia	1816	52	47	Friburg, Switzerland	.....	36
13	Pesth, Hungary	1816	.....	48	Stuttgart, Würtemburg	.....	.....
14	Stockholm, Sweden	1817	.....	49	Rodez, France, (deaf and dumb and blind)	.....	.....
15	Naples, Italy	1818	.....	50	Posen, Prussia	1853	.....
16	Barcelona, Spain	1820	75	51	Wolstein, Prussia	1853	.....
17	Gmund, Würtemburg	1823	.....	52	Magdeburg, Prussia	1853	.....
18	Linz, Austria	1824	.....	53	Bologna, Italy	1854	.....
19	Lisbon, Portugal	.....	.....	54	Weimer, Weimer	.....	.....
20	Friesing, Bavaria	1828	.....	55	Puys-de-Dôme, France, (for girls)	1853	10
21	Munich, Bavaria	.....	.....	56	Warsaw, Russian Poland	.....	.....
22	Bruchsal, Baden	1828	.....	57	Milan, Sardinia	1854	.....
23	Hamburg, Germany	1830	.....	58	Gatschina, Russia	.....	.....
24	The Hague, Holland	1830	.....	59	Marseilles, France	1856	.....
25	Brabant, Holland	.....	.....	60	Poictiers, France	1859	8
26	Antwerp, Belgium	.....	.....	61	Christiania, Norway	1860	2
27	Bruges, Belgium	.....	.....	62	Wiesbaden	1861	9
28	Constantinople, Turkey	1832	.....	63	Rome, Italy	.....	.....
29	Turin, Sardinia	1833	.....	64	Ilzach, Haut Rhin, France	.....	.....
30	Brussels, Belgium	1835	12	65	Schaffhausen, Switzerland	.....	.....
31	Brunswick, Brunswick	1829	16	66	Düren, Prussia	.....	.....
32	Liege, Belgium	.....	.....	67	Halle	.....	.....
33	Frankfort-on-the-Main	.....	.....	68	Metz, France	.....	.....
34	Hanover, Hanover	.....	37	69	Berlin, (Industrial Asylum for Adult Blind)	.....	20
35	Madrid, Spain	1836	25	70	Amsterdam, Holland, (Asylum for Indigent Blind)	.....	30
36	Padua, Italy	1838	.....	71	Vaugirard, France, (Sisters of St. Paul)	.....	100
37	Lausanne, Switzerland	1844	57	72	Paris, (Little Blind Brothers of St. Paul)	.....	.....

Institutions for the blind in the United States, with the number of pupils and blind persons employed by them.

No.	Location.	State.	Founded.	No. of pupils and blind employed.	No.	Location.	State.	Founded.	No. of pupils and blind employed.
1	Boston	Massachusetts	1833	111	14	Macon	Georgia	1851	31
2	New York	New York	1833	158	15	Baton Rouge, (deaf and dumb and blind)	Louisiana	1852	14
3	Philadelphia	Pennsylvania	1833	180	16	Jackson	Mississippi	1852	10
4	Columbus	Ohio	1837	120	17	Iowa City	Iowa	1853	40
5	Staunton, (deaf and dumb and blind)	Virginia	1838	44	18	Baltimore	Maryland	1853	25
6	Louisville	Kentucky	1842	42	19	Flint	Michigan	1853	35
7	Nashville	Tennessee	1844	36	20	Austin	Texas	1856	12
8	Raleigh, (deaf and dumb and blind)	North Carolina	1845	18	21	Washington, (deaf and dumb and blind)	Dist. of Col.	1857	6
9	Indianapolis	Indiana	1846	80	22	Little Rock	Arkansas	1859	10
10	Jacksonville	Illinois	1847	64	23	San Francisco, (deaf and dumb and blind)	California	1860	20
11	Cedar Springs	South Carolina	1848	17		Total			1,151
12	Janesville	Wisconsin	1850	46					
13	St. Louis	Missouri	1851	32					

Proportion of blind persons in the several States, and to the whole population in the United States.

States.	Free, blind.	Slaves, blind.	Free, one in—	Slaves, one in—	States.	Free, blind.	Slaves, blind.	Free, one in—	Slaves, one in—
Alabama	204	114	2,594	3,816	New Jersey	208	.....	3,230	.....
Arkansas	118	26	2,749	4,273	New York	1,768	.....	2,199	.....
California	63	.....	6,032	.....	North Carolina	392	189	1,687	1,751
Connecticut	152	.....	3,027	.....	Ohio	899	.....	2,602	.....
Delaware	42	.....	2,629	.....	Oregon	9	.....	5,829	.....
Florida	15	21	5,245	2,940	Pennsylvania	1,187	.....	2,448	.....
Georgia	297	188	2,003	2,458	Rhode Island	85	.....	2,054	.....
Illinois	476	.....	3,617	.....	South Carolina	171	120	1,761	3,353
Indiana	530	.....	2,548	.....	Tennessee	437	117	1,908	2,356
Iowa	192	.....	3,515	.....	Texas	119	30	3,535	5,889
Kansas	10	.....	10,711	.....	Vermont	165	.....	1,933	.....
Kentucky	530	144	1,755	.....	Virginia	557	232	1,984	2,115
Louisiana	112	118	3,365	2,811	Wisconsin	220	.....	3,526	.....
Maine	233	.....	2,696	.....	District of Columbia	47	.....	.....	.....
Maryland	264	34	2,272	2,564	Dakota Territory	.....	.....	.....	.....
Massachusetts	498	.....	2,472	.....	Nebraska Territory	3	.....	.....	.....
Michigan	254	.....	2,595	.....	New Mexico Territory	146	.....	.....	.....
Minnesota	23	.....	7,044	.....	Utah Territory	17	.....	.....	.....
Mississippi	147	116	2,413	3,764	Washington Territory	2	.....	.....	.....
Missouri	388	60	2,727	1,915	Total	11,122	1,509	.....	.....
New Hampshire	142	.....	2,296	.....					

RECAPITULATION.

Proportion of blind, white, and free colored, to the whole, one in	2,468
Proportion of blind slaves to all slaves, one in	2,610
Proportion of all the blind to the whole population, one in	2,499

For the sake of comparisons, the following statistics of the blind in Europe are added.

According to the British census of 1851, the whole number of blind persons in Great Britain and Ireland was 29,074, viz:

In England and Wales	18,306,	being 1 in 979
Scotland	3,010,	being 1 in 960
Islands in the British Sea	171	
Total in Great Britain	21,487,	being 1 in 975
Ireland	7,587,	being 1 in 878
Total in Great Britain and Ireland	29,074,	being 1 in 950

A larger proportion of blind persons, is found to exist in the agricultural districts of Great Britain, than in the manufacturing and mining districts and large cities. There is—

In London	1 blind to every 1,025 persons.
Birmingham	1 blind to every 1,181 persons.
Leeds	1 blind to every 1,203 persons.
Sheffield	1 blind to every 1,141 persons.

The British census of 1851 gave some important facts in regard to the *ages* of the blind. Of the 21,487 blind persons in England, Scotland, and Wales, there were—

Under 20 years of age, only	2,929, or 14 per cent.
Between 20 and 60	8,456, or 39 per cent.
Over 60	10,102, or 47 per cent.

showing that nearly *one-half* were at the advanced age of sixty and upwards, while about *one-seventh*, only, were under twenty years of age.

The United States census of 1860, which for the first time exhibits a classification of the ages of blind persons, shows somewhat similar results:

Table showing the number of blind in the United States, classified by ages.

	Under 10 years.	10 to 20.	20 to 40.	40 to 60.	Over 60.	Total.
White	763	1,494	2,381	2,429	3,641	10,708
Free colored	21	30	55	106	202	414
Slave	111	124	250	325	699	1,509
	895	1,648	2,686	2,860	4,542	12,631

This classification of the ages of the blind is extremely valuable to the institutions and asylums founded for their instruction and employment. They possess now, what they have never had, a reliable account of the numbers within certain ages, who may be eligible for instruction. And when the legislatures of the several States and those who direct and administer these institutions, find the number of a proper age for admission so much below all previous calculations, the work of providing for all the blind and placing them in a condition of self-support will cease to be very formidable. In this view, these tables are very encouraging.

In Prussia, (1831,) of 9,212 blind, 846, or nearly one-eleventh, were between the ages of one and fifteen. In Brunswick, of 286 blind, one-twentieth were under seven.

Comparative proportion of blind persons to the whole population in Europe and in the United States.

France, (census of 1836,) 24,675 blind	1 in 1,357
Belgium, (1831)	1 in 1,316
Level portions of the German States	1 in 950
More elevated portions of Germany	1 in 1,340
Prussia	1 in 1,401
Switzerland	1 in 1,570
Sweden	1 in 1,091
Great Britain and Ireland, (1851,) 29,074 blind	1 in 950
United States, (1860,) white, 10,708 blind	1 in 2,519

The remarkable fact is shown in the foregoing table, that in proportion to population, the blind in the United States are less than *two-fifths* of the number in Great Britain and Ireland, and are less than *three-fifths* of the number in France.

The proportion of the blind in each of the United States to the population, considered in relation to geographical position or latitude, shows that whatever causes may have modified these ratios, climate has had little or no influence. The tables of Dr. *Zeune*, of Berlin, so much referred to as showing the proportions of blind persons according to *latitude*, the general correctness of which may well be doubted, are entirely inapplicable to the United States. According to those tables, the proportion is:

In latitude 20 to 30	1 in 100
Latitude 30 to 40	1 in 300
Latitude 40 to 50	1 in 800
Latitude 50 to 60	1 in 1,400
Latitude 60 to 70	1 in 1,000

The following *contrary* results appear in certain geographical sections of the United States:

In latitude 30 to 35, (Louisiana, Mississippi, Alabama)	1 in 3,037
Latitude 42 to 47, (Maine, Massachusetts, Michigan)	1 in 2,630

Large differences, from *other causes*, occur in the proportions of blind persons in some of the States. In Oregon, there is one blind to 5,829; California, one to 6,032; Minnesota, one to 7,044; Kansas, one to 10,711. These are distant and thinly populated States, to which few blind persons emigrate, and contain few aged persons, among whom a large portion of the blind are found.

ALPHABETS AND PRINTING FOR THE BLIND.

The blind, of necessity, read by the touch. The method of printing originated, as stated, with *Haüy*, in Paris, in 1784. Since then, various kinds of embossed alphabets and characters have been adopted. The alphabetical systems are known as the *Roman capitals*, as in the books of the Glasgow and Pennsylvania institutions; the combined *capital and lower-case*, as in books from the Bristol, Paris, and some of the German institutions; and the modified or *angular lower-case* of Dr. Howe, of the Massachusetts institution.

The arbitrary systems are known as Braille's, (dots,) of France; the Abbe Carton's, in Belgium; Lucas's and Frere's, (stenographic,) and Moon's. These consist of simple elementary lines and dots, combined to represent the letters of the alphabet. Moon's approaches nearer to the alphabetic form.

All these systems have their advocates. These arbitrary characters are not used at all in the United States, where the books of the Philadelphia and Boston letters are adopted. In Great Britain, Lucas's system is used at Bath, Exeter, and Nottingham, and in one of the London schools, where it is decidedly preferred. Moon's system has some strong friends among the blind, and is adopted in the institutions at Brighton, Edinburgh, and elsewhere. Frere's books are used in the Liverpool asylum and at

Blackheath. But the alphabetical system of Alston, printed at Glasgow, (the Roman capitals,) is adopted by nearly all the principal schools in the kingdom.

The principal advantage of the simple arbitrary characters is, they are easily distinguished by the touch. Some of the adult blind, whose touch is impaired by work, learn these characters where they fail in the others. This must be conceded in its favor.

But, on the other hand, well-founded objections exist against teaching the blind a system of characters different from the alphabet universally adopted by the seeing. The great expense of books in the arbitrary characters, is also a serious hindrance to their general use. For example, the New Testament is charged £1 16*s.* in Lucas's, £2 in Alston's, £4 17*s.* in Moon's; the Old Testament £8 1*s.* in Lucas's, £7 15*s.* in Alston's, and £11 11*s.* in Moon's, omitting Leviticus, Numbers, and Chronicles, the addition of which would swell the price to £13 10*s.* Comparing these prices with those of books for the blind in the United States, the greatest difference is found. The New Testament is furnished in the United States at $5; the entire Bible, by the American Bible Society, at $20—only half the price of Alston's. Other books are furnished, at prices greatly below the British rates.

As printing for the blind is very costly, and the books few in number and so greatly needed, it must be regarded as unfortunate that so much useless expense has been wasted upon these various systems, each duplicating what has already been printed by others. The Scriptures are printed in no less than four different characters, and three of these are sold at such dear rates, as to place them beyond the means of nine-tenths of the blind. Yet the zeal in this direction continues!

The following list embraces all the principal books printed for the blind, in the United States:

By the *Perkins Institution* and *Massachusetts Asylum*, at Boston, (in the modified lower-case letter,) the Old and New Testaments, in eight large volumes; a Cyclopedia, (unfinished,) nine volumes; Milton's Poetical Works, two volumes; Paley's Evidences, one volume; Lardner's Universal History, three volumes; Common Prayer, one volume; Pope's and Diderot's Essays, one volume; Pilgrim's Progress, one volume; Baxter's Call, one volume; Constitution of the United States, one volume; Guide to Devotion, one volume; English Grammar, one volume; Geography, one volume; Atlas of the Islands, one volume; English Reader, two volumes; Pierce's Geometry, one volume; Philosophy of Natural History, one volume; Natural Philosophy, one volume; Psalms and Hymns, one volume; Hymns for the Blind, one volume; Combe on the Constitution of Man, one volume; Vicar of Wakefield, one volume; and a number of elementary books.

By the *Pennsylvania Institution*, at Philadelphia, (in the Roman capitals,) a Dictionary of the English Language, in three large volumes; Select Library, five volumes; Church Music, three volumes; Student's Magazine, six volumes; A System of Music, (by Mahoney,) one volume; Psalms and Hymns, one volume; De Oster Eier, (German,) one volume; and several introductory books.

By the *Virginia Institution*, (in the Boston letter,) Peter Parley's History, three volumes; Book of Fables, one volume; French Phrases, one volume; History of Virginia, one volume; and several elementary books.

By the *New York Institution*, some volumes of Arithmetic, (Boston letter.)

A subscription list amounting to some $30,000 or $40,000 was obtained during two or three years past, by a blind gentleman, in the west and southwest, and part of the money paid in, to establish a *Printing-house for the Blind*, at Louisville, but it has not been put into operation.

GENERAL VIEW AND OBJECTS OF THE INSTITUTIONS FOR THE BLIND.

The great object of these institutions is to remove the disabilities under which the blind labor, by a system of instruction adapted to their condition. Books and all school apparatus, are prepared in relief, and the sense of touch is substituted for the lost sight. Combining these with oral instruction and moral and physical training, they receive all the advantages of our best schools. Without deciding how the mental and physical condition of the blind will compare with the general standard, it is demon-

strated that they have capacities for receiving a superior education, and also of becoming excellent church organists and piano instructors and tuners. While the cultivation of music is to them a source of the greatest delight, and is almost universally taught to the younger blind, as affording a benevolent compensation for the loss of all the visual beauties of nature, it is important to remember that the exercise of their industrial powers supplies to the *great mass* of the blind the highest necessity of their condition. The largest number become practical workers in some branches of useful handicraft. Occupation of mind and body, in all these respects, gives to the blind in the public institutions that tone of cheerfulness which is considered so remarkable in their condition.

The object, above all others, for which these institutions were founded, is to prepare the blind for *self-support*, and for the active duties and enjoyments of life. It was for this end that private bounty and legislative aid have been so earnestly invoked and so generously granted.

In Europe, thousands of blind persons who would be able, if instructed in simple trades, to earn a good portion of their support, are burdens upon their friends or the public. Many adult blind in the United States are in the same dependent condition.

It must be conceded that, notwithstanding the success of our institutions in imparting valuable literary and musical instruction, very few of them are fulfilling their mission towards the graduate and adult blind. Children with sight receive their education in the grammar and common schools, and are afterwards placed in the workshop or store, to learn the business which they expect to pursue. Not so with the blind. The shops of the mechanic and the tradesman are closed to them. *The public institutions should comprehend in their whole policy, as far as possible, the future welfare of all the blind who are in a condition for industrial employment.* However important it may be to educate them, it will afford little satisfaction if, after all, they are cast helpless upon the world, without any means of support but charity.

The work department must hold a higher relative place in all these institutions, and additional means of employment must be engrafted thereon, or separately organized, to realize the great idea of education and self-dependence on which they are founded.

Happily, this idea is a practical one to a very large extent. Handicraft employment is the substantial basis on which the comfort and support of the greater portion of the blind must rest. The difficulties in the way are more apparent than real, as revealed by the census.

The blind are comparatively few in number. The census returns of 1860 show that of the whole number of white blind, (10,708,) 4,868, or nearly one-half, are over 50 years of age. Adding those under 10, (763,) as too young to be received into the institutions, there remain, between the ages of 10 and 50, 5,077 to dispose of. Of this number it is fair to assume that there are in comfortable circumstances, and of the mentally or physically incompetent, at least 1,000; in existing institutions and graduates occupied elsewhere, about 1,800; leaving to be received and employed only about 2,277, for whom no provision seems yet to be made. To refuse admission into our institutions and workshops of adults between the ages of 20 and 50, must be regarded as a denial of justice and humanity. To this class, handicraft is the important instruction to be imparted. Without this, destitution, dependence, and deprivation of much happiness must be the inevitable general result.

If these views be correct, what may be proposed as the appropriate remedies? It is suggested:

1. That every existing institution for the education of the blind should be required by the State which supports it, to make handicraft a prominent branch of instruction.

2. That adults of good character, between the ages of 20 and 50, be admitted into such institutions for one, two, or three years, to learn handicraft, at the same charge to the State as younger pupils.

3. That private benevolence and legislative aid should encourage the organization of industrial departments for the instruction and employment of the adult blind, separately, or in connexion with existing institutions.

4. That such persons, and all others in indigent circumstances, receive, on leaving the institution, an outfit sufficient to cover the cost of machines and tools, to enable them immediately to commence work on their own account.

5. That where worthy and industrious blind persons, who have completed their course of instruction in existing institutions, have no homes to return to, and no prospect of success elsewhere, a home, or employment in full or in part, should be provided for them by the institution in the State where they belong.

There is much reason to hope that private benevolence, by gifts and legacies, will do much to secure the permanent foundation of homes and workshops for the industrious blind; but until then, let them be regarded as the *children of the State.* In a well-organized industrial establishment, they will be able to earn, on an average, three-fourths of an economical support. Without such means, a large number must fail, and the community must support them in idleness and sorrow. It is *the true economy, therefore, to provide and encourage workshops for the blind.* There are no more industrious people. They ask not alms, but employment; and each State consults its own true interest, as well as its humanity, in securing, for the common welfare, the industry of this class of its citizens.

The subject has thus far been treated only in its pecuniary aspect. But it has a higher relation. Occupation is, to the blind especially, a chief source of contentment. To abandon them to idleness is an aggravation of their misfortune, and too often leads to demoralization and pauperism.

While, therefore, our institutions are so eminently successful in the instruction of the blind in the various branches of literature and music, and in which many of them become excellent teachers, let the means be so extended that, with additional departments and auxiliary organizations of mechanical industry, fostered by State and private bounty, the crowning work may be accomplished of reaching every worthy eligible blind person in the country.—(See Appendix for conclusion.)

THE INSANE.

Table showing the number of insane, in the United States and Territories, according to the Eighth Census, 1860.

STATES AND TERRITORIES.	INSANE.		STATES AND TERRITORIES.	INSANE.	
	Free.	Slave.		Free.	Slave.
Alabama	225	32	North Carolina	597	63
Arkansas	82	5	Ohio	2,293	.....
California	456	.....	Oregon	23	.....
Connecticut	281	.....	Pennsylvania	2,766	.....
Delaware	60	.....	Rhode Island	288	.....
Florida	20	5	South Carolina	299	18
Georgia	447	44	Tennessee	612	28
Illinois	683	.....	Texas	112	13
Indiana	1,035	.....	Vermont	693	.....
Iowa	201	.....	Virginia	1,121	58
Kansas	10	.....	Wisconsin	283	.....
Kentucky	590	33	District of Columbia	204	.....
Louisiana	132	37	Dakota	.....	.....
Maine	704	.....	Nebraska	5	.....
Maryland	546	14	New Mexico	28	.....
Massachusetts	2,105	.....	Utah	15	.....
Michigan	251	.....	Washington	3	.....
Minnesota	25	.....			
Mississippi	236	36		23,593	406
Missouri	750	20		.....	23,593
New Hampshire	503	.....			
New Jersey	589	.....			
New York	4,317	.....	Total	.....	23,999

Of the obstacles which prevent a *perfect* return in regard to the various subjects comprehended in the Eighth Census, doubtless those which were encountered in the enumeration of the insane, and the idiotic, are greater and more nearly insurmountable than any others. Perhaps the greatest of them is that sensitiveness to public exposure which widely exists among persons who look upon mental alienation in a false light, regarding it as a humiliating, and often a special dispensation of Divine Providence, rather than as one of the numerous diseases which afflict the human race, and from the liability to an attack of which no one can claim exemption. Persons cherishing these views not unfrequently consider themselves justified in concealing a knowledge of the insanity of a relative, when the acknowledgment of it to the census-taker would, as they erroneously believe, lead to the publication of that relative's disorder, coupled with his name, in some official report.

Hence, although in the enumeration of the insane in the Eighth Census there is a much nearer approximation to accuracy and completeness than in either of those which preceded it, it is not claimed to be perfect, but merely such an advance towards perfection as furnishes reasonable assurance of still greater improvement in the future.

If we compare this census with those which have been taken in some of the States, under local legislative authority, it will be found more nearly perfect than them, with perhaps one exception. The census for 1855 of the State of New York gave returns of 2,742 insane, and 1,812 idiots; while the national census for 1860 gives 4,315 insane, and 2,314 idiots. Neither class could have so alarmingly increased within the short period of five years intervening between the two enumerations. From these facts, and from the opinions of medical men acquainted with the subject, we are convinced that of the two censuses in question, that of 1860 is the more nearly accurate.

On the other hand, the census of the insane and the idiots in Massachusetts, taken in the year 1854, was undoubtedly more nearly perfect than that included in the Eighth National Census. But the former was taken by a special commission, at the head of which was Dr. Edward Jarvis, well known to have been long engaged in the investigation of insanity, and in the treatment of the insane, who took measures for successfully avoiding or overcoming those obstacles which were insurmountable to the marshals of the national census. He derived his information chiefly from physicians, from 1,315 of whom, in a State containing but about 330 townships and cities, he received returns. Clergymen, overseers of the poor, selectmen, and superintendents of hospitals, and other receptacles for the insane, added their contributions, either increasing the numbers returned by the physicians, or furnishing a test for the accuracy of their returns. By these means it was ascertained that, in the autumn of 1854, there were, in Massachusetts, 2,622 insane persons, and 1,087 idiots. By the national census, nearly five years later, the numbers in that State were 2,105 insane, and 712 idiots. It is to be hoped that, for the next national census, some method of enumerating these classes, which shall be equally efficient with that pursued in Massachusetts, may be devised.

As insanity has become a subject not only of general interest, but of no small political and social importance, we feel assured that the introduction of a brief but compendious account of it will promote the great objects of the census, by stimulating the progress and improvement of an enlightened and philanthropic people.

Seat of insanity.—Inasmuch as mind can be perceived and studied in its manifestations alone, its essential nature cannot be understood. It is consequently impossible to reduce to a positive demonstration any answer to the proposition whether insanity is really a disease of the mind itself, or merely the effect of corporeal disorder. Much has been written upon the subject, especially by the psychologists of Germany, whose discussions have been characterized by such ardency of zeal that they might not inappropriately be termed a controversy. These writers have advocated three fundamental doctrines, and hence may be divided into the same number of schools: first, the *Somatics*, who believe that insanity is the effect of a purely corporeal disease, the mind (or the spiritual nature) itself remaining unimpaired; secondly, the *Psycho-Somatics*, who teach that both the mind and the body are diseased; and, thirdly, the *Psychics*, according to whom the disease is wholly mental, irrespective of

the condition of the body. As might be expected from a people prone to metaphysical studies, yet deeply learned in the natural sciences, much ability has been displayed in each of the three schools.

Among the physicians making insanity a specialty in the United States, we know of no one who believes it to be a disease of the spiritual part of our nature. They are unanimous in the opinion that it is the result of corporeal impediments to the free evolution of the operations of the mind, as irregularity in the movements of a watch may be the effect of some small substance placed among the internal works, and thus preventing the gradual but continual development of the elasticity of the mainspring. The watch indicates false time, but the spring is unimpaired. The insane man talks incoherently and fantastically, but his spiritual being is in its normal condition. The fact that a single portion of appropriate medicine has, more than once, entirely cured a paroxysm of violent mania, is, perhaps, of itself a sufficient proof of the truth of this theory; for is it not absurd to suppose that the essential structure or nature of the spirit can be reached and modified by a cathartic?

Definition.—It is truly remarkable, that insanity, a disease which, as a general rule, is so easily recognized, so apparently unique, so strongly marked by special characteristics, is wholly insusceptible of a brief and perfect definition. It may be described, but not defined. Numerous authors have attempted to define it, but all have signally failed. Some, and among them Dr. Spurzheim and a writer in the Transactions of the American Medical Association, include, in their attempts at a definition, the condition that the patient shall be unconscious of the disease. Those physicians can surely never have had large experience in the treatment of the insane; otherwise they would have learned that a considerable number of them are perfectly conscious of their condition, and some, perhaps two per cent. of the inmates of the hospitals, will frankly acknowledge it. But, as Dr. Tuke very justly remarks; "It is not in any definition of mental derangement that the student will learn what insanity is; and in a court of law, the practitioner ought never to be so unwise as to be tempted to offer one; for, as Burrows says, it is 'an *ignis fatuus*, which eludes and bewilders pursuit.'" Still, as an approximative definition is sometimes better than none, we will not leave the subject without quoting that of Dr. Combe, which, although quite imperfect, appears to us to be one of the best. "It is," says that excellent writer, "a prolonged departure, and without an adequate external cause, from the state of feeling and modes of thinking usual to the individual who is in health."

Classification—The effects, signs, or manifestations of mental derangement being diverse in the different individuals so affected, it has been found convenient, in descriptions of it, to generalize by bringing together and classifying similar cases, and to describe each group under a particular name. The attempts at classification have been nearly as numerous as those at definition; and although several authors, some of them pursuing quite opposite methods, have succeeded in producing a nomenclature sufficiently satisfactory for necessary purposes, yet none have reached, and probably none can ever reach, a point further than an approximative but imperfect generalization. We cannot perfectly classify that which, from its multitudinous diversities, varieties, and shades of difference, and from the overlapping, intermingling, alternating, and changing of its characteristics, is in its very nature insusceptible of perfect classification

The five great generic terms, Mania, Monomania, Melancholia, Moral (or Emotional) Insanity, and Dementia, constitute a grouping, which, for general purposes, is as good as any which has been devised. Yet the lines of demarkation between these are far from being distinctly drawn, and in thousands of cases the characteristics of two or more of them are so intermingled that, in practice, different observers would place the cases in different classes. Again: mania often alternates with melancholia; the demented person may, at the same time, be a maniac; a case of pure monomania is very rare, if, indeed, it ever exists; and moral or emotional insanity is treated as a nonentity by most of the members of the legal profession, by many physicians in general practice, and who consequently devote comparatively but little attention to mental disorders, and by a *very* few of the many physicians who have had the opportunity of observing large numbers of the insane. Hence, in the investigation of a case of insanity, or

of alleged insanity, before a judicial tribunal, unless the disease, in the case in question, be so strongly marked as to form a type of one of the classes, it would be but little less imprudent for the witness to assert that it belongs to either of those classes, than it would to attempt a definition of the disease. If he be wise, he will limit his testimony on this point to the simple declaration of his belief—or his unbelief—that the person is "of unsound mind."

Causes.—The causes of mental alienation are various. In systematic treatises, they have been divided into classes, as the *physical* and the *psychical*, or *moral*, the *predisposing* and the *exciting*, the *remote* and the *immediate*. Thus a blow on the head, the intemperate use of spirituous drinks, and gestation and parturition, are, among many others, physical causes; and grief, disappointment, domestic difficulties, are examples of psychic or moral causes. A peculiar constitution favorable to the encroachment of mental disorder is a predisposing, and intense study an exciting cause. Almost any one of the numerous causes may be either remote or immediate, according to the relative time at which its influence is exerted.

If we consider the subject of causation, in its broadest relations to the human race, we shall be forced to believe, how unwelcome soever may be the conviction, that civilization, as it now exists, is the greatest of all the radical or remote influences productive of mental alienation. Although statistics upon the point are hitherto crude and imperfect, yet it is well known that among the aborigines of America, as well as among other savage races or people, insanity is very rare; that it appears to increase almost *pari passu* with advancing civilization, and, as a general rule, reaches its ultimatum of frequency in those nations where the arts and sciences have attained the highest degree of improvement. These facts have become known through observation, yet they might have been deduced by *a priori* reasoning from the well-known laws of physiology, provided man's proneness to infringe those laws were assumed in the premises. The brain is the organ of thought, the machinery through which all the operations of the mind are evolved. Like all other material things, it cannot be used without being impaired, and, like the other organs of purely animal life, it requires rest for the purpose of renovation. If used in perfect obedience to physiological laws, its power is gradually augmented; if abused by their constant infringement, deterioration, debility and disease are the inevitable consequences. And how often, at the present day, it is abused!

A thousand years ago, when the hill-tops of England were crowned with the castles of petty but warlike chieftains, and those chieftains, as well as the people, their menials, were robust with the active, unintellectual, and mostly out-of-door exercise which characterized the habits and customs of the feudal system; when the fine arts were but little cultivated, and the useful arts were still in a state of comparative rudeness; when newspapers were unthought of, and even the art of printing unknown; when books were in but small demand, and literature and science were confined almost exclusively to priests, to cloistered monks, and a few scholastics; when steam and electricity still slumbered among the unknown agents which may minister to the wants of man; when sedentary employments were but few and a large majority of laboring men were engaged in wholesome manual occupations; when enervating luxuries were scarce and dear, and hence within the reach of but few;—then the muscles and the blood-vessels predominated in the physical development, and, consequently, disease was generally seated in them. But time, science, art, and literature have wrought a wondrous change. The warlike and sturdy customs of the feudal ages have passed away, and artisanship and trade have supplied their place. Printing has scattered literature and science broadcast over the civilized world. Steam, water-power, and machinery have taken from human muscles a very large proportion of the labor which they once performed. Railroads and telegraphs have imparted to us new ideas of time and space, and every department of human activity is undergoing a consequent transformation. Life, if measured by its true meter—the sum of action and of experience—has been more than doubled, yet its whole extent must be crowded into the same number of years as formerly. This exhausts nervous power, and the brain and nerves, called into greater activity to supply this power, become, as a whole, by the law already mentioned,

more developed. On the other hand, our comparative exemption from manual labor leaves the muscles more quiescent, and, from the converse of that law, they necessarily diminish. In this way, the brain and nervous system have obtained an inordinate relative development, and preponderate over the muscles and the blood. Disease, following this change, has left its former stronghold and now makes the brain and nerves its seat and citadel.

Look over our country and behold the manifestations of an almost universal desire to flee from agriculture and other rural and wholesome manual employments, into some one of the many spheres of mental labor. Behold what an arena of intellectual gladiatorial strife is this national Coliseum! What an amount of mental work in the learned professions! What a wear and tear of the brains of editors and others to meet the demands of the people for newspapers and other periodical publications! What a drain upon nervous power in the production of literary and scientific books! What a tax upon the vitality of mechanics in this unparalleled display of the inventive talent! What an exhaustive amount of thought, and care, and anxiety, among the merchants, manufacturers, and master-artisans, to create a fortune or to meet the stern requirements of the fearful little book which is lettered "Bills Payable!" Why should we be surprised that insanity is far more frequent than in former ages?

In connexion with this general view of the influence of the circumstances, conditions, and agencies of civilized life, as sources of mental disorder, it may be stated that estimates of the proportion of the insane to the whole population, in many countries, have been published; but in most instances they were based upon insufficient or erroneous data, and some of them are merely the *guesses* of individuals. We proceed to mention those which are authentic, and to be relied upon as nearly accurate:

In Canada, by the census of 1851, the proportion of both the insane and the idiotic to the whole population, was as 1 to 657. In Canada East, it was 1 in 513; in Canada West, 1 in 890.

From the reports of the Commissioners of Lunacy and the Poor Law Board, it appears that, on the 1st of January, 1861, there were, in England and Wales, 39,152 insane and idiotic persons. This is equal to 1 in 512 of the population; but Drs. Bucknill and Tuke believe that the numbers not reported were sufficient to raise that proportion to 1 in 300.

In Scotland the number of insane and idiots returned by the Commissioners of Lunacy, in 1861, was 8,084, which is equal to 1 in 344 of the population, according to the census of 1851. It is supposed that the number not reported would compensate for the increase of population during the decade.

In M. Legoyt's reports of the statistics of the French hospitals, it is stated that the whole number of insane in France, in 1851, was 44,970, or 1 in 796 of the population; but M. Legoyt adds, that the number reported from the hospitals was "below the truth," and of those who were not in the hospitals it is very improbable that the full number was returned

Doubtless one of the most nearly accurate enumerations of persons of disordered mind in any country is that taken by Dr. Dahl, in Norway, about three years ago. By that census the proportion of insane and idiots to the whole population was found to be 1 in 293 8.

Predisposing Causes.—Descending from general to particular and limited generative influences, we shall first notice such as are called predisposing causes. Among these one of the most important is hereditary predisposition. Like many other maladies, insanity is disposed to propagate and perpetuate itself in the line of family descent, and instances are not unfrequent in which several children of an insane parent have become insane.

The proportion of the insane who directly inherit a predisposition to the disease has not been satisfactorily ascertained. There is incompleteness, confusion, and want of uniformity in the statistics upon the subject, some limiting the term "hereditary" to direct ancestral transmission, and others giving to it a wide scope among collateral relatives. We believe that no statistics have been more carefully prepared, and that none, in their results, arrive more nearly at the truth, than those of Dr.

Thurnam, in his analysis of the cases received at the Retreat, at York, England, from 1796 to 1840. They are as follows:

	Male.	Female.	Total.
Hereditary on the paternal side	19	20	39
Hereditary on the maternal side	17	23	40
Hereditary on both the paternal and the maternal side	3	3	6
Hereditary, whether on paternal or maternal side not known	32	36	68
Known to be hereditary	71	82	153
Not known or stated to be hereditary	152	164	316
Totals	223	246	469

The term "hereditary," in this table, is restricted to direct lineal transmission. It will be seen that of 469 patients, 153, or 32.62 per cent., had insane ancestors.

Dr. Baillarger, an eminent Parisian psychologist, after a somewhat extensive investigation of the subject, arrived at the following general conclusions:

"1. The insanity of the mother, as regards transmission, is more serious than that of the father, not only because the mother's disorder is more frequently hereditary, but because she transmits it to a greater number of children.

"2. The transmission of the mother's insanity is more to be feared with respect to the girls than the boys; that of the father, on the contrary, is more dangerous as regards the boys than the girls.

"3. The transmission of the mother's insanity is scarcely more to be feared, as regards the boys, than that of the father; it is, on the contrary, twice as dangerous to the daughters."

As corroborative, in most respects, of these conclusions, we make the subjoined extract from the late Dr. Amariah Brigham's report, for 1846, of the hospital at Utica, New York:

"It would appear from our inquiries, (and they have been very carefully conducted,) that insanity is a little more likely to be transmitted by the mother than the father, and that mothers are considerably more likely to transmit it to daughters than to sons; while the fathers most frequently transmit it to sons. Thus, of 79 men, 42 had insane fathers, and 35 insane mothers, and in two instances both parents were deranged; while of 96 women, 37 had insane fathers, and 56 insane mothers, and three inherited a predisposition to insanity from both parents."

In Dr. Earle's History and Statistics of the Bloomingdale Asylum, 96 cases—52 men and 44 women—are reported, in which the insanity was of direct parental inheritance. Of the 52 men, the father was insane in 26 instances, the mother in 25, and both parents in 1; and of the 44 women, the father of 17 was insane, the mother of 26, and both parents of 1. These results confirm M. Baillarger's first conclusion.

Constitutional Predisposition.—The constitutional organization of some persons renders them more liable than others to the encroachments of mental disease. It is doubtless this peculiar nature of the bodily—perhaps merely of the nervous—structure which, in the offspring of the insane, renders the disease hereditary. But that organization may, and often does, arise *de novo*, in one person or more of a family theretofore exempt from the malady. It is impossible to say wherein this peculiarity exists. It does not appear to be connected with either of the technically termed "temperaments;" and it is most reasonable to suppose that it is in the primitive molecular structure of the brain, and consequently inappreciable by any of the present means of observation.

Consanguineous Marriages.—The disposition to degeneracy, in some form, in the offspring of marriages of cousins, or others near of kin, has long been known, but comparatively recent investigations in both Europe and the United States, and particularly those of MM. Boudin and Devay, in France, and Dr. Bemiss, of Kentucky, have more fully illustrated the subject and more satisfactorily demonstrated the fact.

The subjoined results of some of Dr. Bemiss's investigations are eminently significant:

"Of 31 children born of brother and sister, or parent and child, 29 were defective in one way or another; 19 were idiotic; 1 epileptic; 5 scrofulous, and 11 deformed. Of 53 children born of uncle and niece, or aunt and nephew, 40 were defective; 1 deaf and dumb; 3 blind; 3 idiotic; 1 insane; 1 epileptic; 12 scrofulous, and 14 deformed. Of 234 children born of cousins—themselves the offspring of kindred parents—126 were defective; 10 deaf and dumb; 12 blind; 30 idiotic; 3

insane; 4 epileptic; 44 scrofulous, and 9 deformed. Of 154 children born of double cousins, 42 were defective; 2 deaf and dumb; 2 blind; 4 idiotic; 6 insane; 2 epileptic; 10 scrofulous, and 2 deformed. Of 2,778 children born of first cousins, 793 were defective; 117 deaf and dumb; 63 blind; 231 idiotic; 24 insane; 44 epileptic; 189 scrofulous, and 53 deformed. Of 513 children born of second cousins, 67 were defective; 9 deaf and dumb; 5 blind; 17 idiotic; 1 insane; 6 epileptic; 15 scrofulous, and 9 deformed. Of 59 children born of third cousins, 16 were defective; 3 deaf and dumb; 1 idiotic; 1 insane; 2 epileptic, and 10 scrofulous."

M. Boudin's researches were directed more particularly to the origin of deaf-mutism, but one of his conclusions is not inappropriate in this place. "The hypothesis of the pretended harmlessness of consanguineous marriages is contradicted by the most evident and well-verified facts, and can only be excused by the difficulty, or rather the impossibility, of giving a physiological explanation of the production of infirm children by parents who are physically irreproachable."

Now, although it may fairly be presumed that, in many of the cases reported by the gentlemen engaged in the interesting inquiry, other causes than consanguineous marriage assisted in the production of the many unfortunate results, yet it appears to be very clearly proven that sterility attends, and that bodily malformation, tubercular consumption and other scrofulous affections, spasmodic diseases, epilepsy, blindness, deafness, idiocy, and insanity, follow in the offspring of such marriages much more frequently than in matrimonial alliances between the parties to which there is no traceable affinity by blood. Researches have not hitherto been sufficiently extensive to demonstrate the comparative proportion, but it is sufficient for the purpose of the philosopher, the philanthropist, or the statesman, that the predominance of those unfortunate results in the marriages of cousins and other near relatives is placed beyond a reasonable doubt.

The subject has already commanded the attention of the legislatures of several of the States, but no law, so far as we are informed, has yet been enacted in regard to it.

There are certain other influences—circumstances and conditions—some of them natural, others artificial, incidental, or acquired, which, to a greater or less extent, must operate either in promoting or opposing the production of insanity; and although we may not be justified in pronouncing them predisposing causes, yet, as they in some measure affect its prevalence, it appears the most appropriate to mention them in this connexion.

Sex.—The organization and the *rôle* of the two sexes are so different, and either of them is subjected to the influence of so many causes from which the other is either partially or wholly exempt, that the relative proportion of mental disorder prevalent in each becomes an interesting problem. Some physicians, arguing from the premises stated, have concluded that the proportion must necessarily be greatest among males; others, by a similar process of reasoning, have arrived at the opposite conclusion. Men are exposed to a greater number of causes than women, and intemperance, the most prolific of all, finds among them a very large majority of its victims. Women have a more delicate and impressible nervous system than men, and some of the most potent agents in the production of the disease necessarily operate upon them alone. Investigating the subject by statistics, Esquirol and some other eminent continental and British authors have decided that women are more subject than men to mental disorder. Others, and among them Dr. Thurnam and Drs. Bucknill and Tuke, arrive at the conclusion that the prevalence of the disease is greatest among men. "It is clearly proved," says Dr. Tuke, "that, in general, fewer women, as was taught by Cælius Aurelianus, become insane than men," but "it is difficult to establish that the female sex is intrinsically less susceptible to the causes of insanity than the male, since the former is less exposed to those causes than the latter."

In 94,169 patients admitted into the French hospitals for the insane, from 1842 to 1853, inclusive, the ratio of males to females was as 114 to 100.

In 1850, Dr. Jarvis collected from the reports of twenty-one American hospitals a total of 24,573 cases in which the sex was distinguished. The relative proportion of the two was 121 males to 100 females. Ten years afterwards, in 1860, Dr. R. J. Dunglison, from the reports of more than forty American hospitals, collected the similar statistics of 48,995 cases. Of this large number, 25,593 were males and 23,402 females, a proportion of but 109 of the former to 100 of the latter. The same writer

states that the proportion of the sexes between the ages of twenty and fifty years—the period of greatest liability to insanity—in the whole population of the United States, according to the census of 1850, was 108 males to 100 females. The two proportions are very nearly identical, the insane men slightly predominating.

But there are sources of error in these American statistics. First: In the earlier history of our hospitals for the insane, before their character as humanely-conducted resorts was established, a much larger proportion of the insane men than of the insane women in the community were taken to them. The reports of the hospitals show this, and there is a striking proof of it in the reduction of the proportion of males, as compared with females, from 1850 to 1860, as shown by the statistics collected by Drs. Jarvis and Dunglison. Secondly: These statistics, with perhaps some small exceptions, represent the number of *cases*, instead of the number of *persons*. A woman, admitted ten times into a hospital, is counted as *ten* women; a man, as *ten* men. If it be assumed that the re-admissions of the two sexes were equal, then it will make no difference in the result, so far as the question of sex is concerned. But this assumption is gratuitous, and quite absurd in an endeavor to demonstrate a question by statistical figures.

Let us examine the subject in relation to one hospital. At the Hartford Retreat, from the time of its opening to the close of March, 1863, the number of *cases* received was 1,912 males, 2,168 females, the females exceeding the males by 256; but the number of *persons* was but 1,528 males, 1,661 females, the females exceeding the males by but 133. Hence, in this instance, by taking the cases instead of the persons, an error of 123, in a total of 4,080, would be the result. In the number of *cases*, the women exceed the men by 13.38 per cent.; whereas the real excess, as shown by the number of *persons*, was but 8.7 per cent. On the whole, however, we think it is very satisfactorily demonstrated that a greater proportion of men than of women become insane.

Age.—Neither profound professional knowledge nor uncommon acuteness of observation is necessary to the discovery of the general facts, that in early life, and particularly before puberty, mental disorders are comparatively rare; that during the active period of manhood, when the intellectual and moral faculties are in their utmost vigor, when the appetites and the passions are the most defiant of control, and all the greatest obstacles in a world of strife are to be contended with, these disorders are most frequent; and that in old age, when the many struggles of life are past, when the goal of early ambition is either won or the hopes of its attainment relinquished, when appetite has become obtuse, passion more gentle, and opinions fixed, they again become comparatively few.

To these general propositions many of the writers upon insanity, as, for example, Millingen, Conolly, Andrew Combe, Dubuisson, Falret, Voisin, and Fodéré, confine themselves. Others give boundaries to the period of greatest frequency. Dr. Rush limits it between the ages of 20 and 50 years; Neville, between 20 and 40 years; Syer, between 28 and 45; Guislain, between 20 and 35; and Sir Alexander Morison, between 25 and 40. Some have still further circumscribed those limits. Drs. Burrows, of England, and Belhomme, of France, place them at 30 and 39 years, and Drs. Brown, Georget, Aubanel, and Thore, at 30 and 40; while M. Quétélet, the statistician, says, "The age between 40 and 50, or rather the fortieth year, is the period of life most subject to insanity."

Of the whole number of persons becoming insane, the proportion of children under 15 years of age is probably not over two per cent. From 15 to 20 years, and for some time afterwards, the number pretty rapidly increases; but it attains its maximum in the decade from 20 to 30. Nevertheless, although there are more *first attacks* in that decade, it does not necessarily follow that the greatest liability to the disease is in that period. In order to ascertain the time of greatest liability, the numbers of first attack, in each decennium of life, should be compared with the numbers in the corresponding decennia in the general population. This has been done by several writers. Dr. James Bates, in 1845, made the calculation, taking for his elements the patients received at the hospital in Augusta, Maine, and the population of the State mentioned, according to the census of 1840. Dr. Thomas S. Kirkbride did the same, in the same year, his elements being the patients

admitted into the Pennsylvania Hospital for the Insane, and the population, in 1840, of the eastern district of Pennsylvania. Dr. Pliny Earle, in 1846, based a similar calculation upon the patients received at the hospital at Utica, N. Y., and the population of New York in 1840. Dr. Richard J. Dunglison, in 1860, made the comparison between 12,472 cases of first attack, collected from thirteen American hospitals, and the whole population of the United States in 1850. Finally, Drs. Thurnam and Tuke have thus compared the patients received at the York Retreat, between 1796 and 1840, with the population of England in 1847. The results are as follows, the decennium of greatest liability to attack being placed first, and the others in succession according to the relative liability:

Dr. Bates.	Dr. Kirkbride.	Dr. Earle.	Dr. Dunglison.	Drs. Thurnam and Tuke.
From 30 to 40 years.	From 20 to 30 years.	From 30 to 40 years.	From 30 to 40 years.	From 20 to 30 years.
From 40 to 50 years.	From 40 to 50 years.	From 20 to 30 years.	From 20 to 30 years.	From 30 to 40 years.
From 20 to 30 years.	From 30 to 40 years.	From 40 to 50 years.	From 40 to 50 years.	From 40 to 50 years.
Over 70 years.	From 50 to 60 years.	From 50 to 60 years.	From 50 to 60 years.	From 50 to 60 years.
From 50 to 60 years.	Under 20 years.	From 60 to 70 years.	From 60 to 70 years.	From 60 to 70 years.
From 60 to 70 years.	From 60 to 70 years.	Under 20 years.	Over 70 years.	From 10 to 20 years.
Under 20 years.	From 70 to 80 years.	From 70 to 80 years.	Under 20 years.	From 70 to 80 years.
				From 80 to 90 years.

In Dr. Earle's cases, the proportion in the decade from 30 to 40 was, to the proportion in the decade from 20 to 30, as 100 is to 99.1, showing that the liability in the former exceeded that in the latter by only nine-tenths of one per cent.

Again we are obliged to bear testimony to the greater accuracy of the foreign statistics. It is believed that all those used in their comparisons, by the American physicians, were rendered imperfect by that important fallacy already mentioned—the taking of *cases* instead of *persons*—so that if a man were admitted any number of times, he counted as that same number of men in the decade within which he was first attacked.

It will be perceived that the discrepancy in the results of the investigations of Dr. Dunglison, Dr. Earle, and Drs. Thurnam and Tuke, are not very great; and we cannot forbear the conclusion that, when the comparison shall have been made between sufficient and accurate numbers, it will be found that, in the United States, the period of greatest liability to mental disorder is in the decennium from 20 to 30 years of age, and that the other decennia, in this respect, will bear the same relative position both to one another and to that between 20 and 30, as they do in the results of the researches of the English physicians mentioned.

It is generally believed that the average age, at the time of first attack, is greater in women than in men. M. Legoyt states, that in France, of 1,000 male patients, the first attack in 570 instances was before the fortieth year; while of 1,000 females, it was before that year in only 485 instances. But this estimate was based upon the ages of the patients when admitted into the hospitals, and hence cannot be perfectly accurate. From a similar estimate based upon 2,728 cases collected by Dr. Bates and Dr. Earle, from American reports, it appears that of 1,000 males, the first attack was before the age of 40 in 785 cases; while of 1,000 females, it was before that age in but 749 cases.

Seasons.—In regard to the several seasons of the year in relation to mental disorder, the most that can be said, although there are many statistics upon the subject, is, that more patients are received at the hospitals, in both Europe and America, in summer than in winter—more in the warmest six months than in the coldest six months. If persons becoming insane were always directly removed to the hospitals, the question might be accurately determined. Drs. Aubanel and Thore infer, from their statistics, that June has the most, and January the least, influence in producing the disease. It is doubtless true, also, that there is more excitement among the patients in the hospitals in summer than in winter. But there is vastly more insanity in the northern temperate than in the torrid zone; and, as has been already shown, its prevalence in no other country is so great as in Norway, one of the most northerly of all civilized nations.

Conjugal Relation.—All statistics that have come under our observation concur in showing that, of all persons whose ages are within the period during which there is much liability to the disease, a much larger proportion of the single than of the married become insane. Thus, of the male patients treated in the hospitals of Paris from 1822 to 1833, the ratio of the single and the married was as 41.6 and 47, although there were but half as many single as married men resident in the city.

Rejecting the persons whose condition in regard to marriage was unknown, 29,250 patients were treated in the hospitals of France in 1853. Of this number, 18,078, or 61.80 per cent., were single, 8,493 married, and 2,679 widowed. Of the whole number of inhabitants of France over 15 years of age, only 36.74 per cent. were unmarried.

According to Dr. Dunglison, of 25,721 cases treated at twenty American hospitals, 12,462, or 48.4 per cent., were single; 11,150, or 43.3 per cent., married; 2,092, or 8.1 per cent., widowed; and 17 divorced.

Among the widowed insane, the number of women greatly exceeds that of men. In the French hospitals, in 1853, there were 1,888 widows, and but 791 widowers; and of the foregoing 2,092 cases treated in American hospitals, 1,338 were widows, and but 537 widowers. The difference is very remarkable.

The researches of Drs. Parchappe, Aubanel, Thore, and others, in France, of Thurnam, Tuke, and others, in England, as well as of every compiler of statistics upon the subject in this country, have all led to similar results as those above mentioned.

Occupation.—The occupations of men are so diverse, not only in their character, as mental or physical, but also in the degree to which exertion, either intellectual or corporeal, is required in their pursuit, as well as in their modification of surrounding external influences, that the physiologist could hardly fail to infer that the effect of some of them must be greater than that of others in the production of mental disorders. Without entering into a discussion of the subject, it may merely be remarked that the more nearly *natural* the employment, the less will be its probable influence in causing insanity.

M. Legoyt, by a comparison of the number of insane in each profession, or occupation, who were in the French hospitals in 1853, with the similar numbers in the general population, arrived at the following results:

Of the liberal professions, the proportion was	1 to 562
Soldiers and sailors, the proportion was	1 to 502
Persons engaged in commercial pursuits, the proportion was	1 to 2,347
Persons engaged in mechanical pursuits, the proportion was	1 to 1,495
Servants, day laborers, &c., the proportion was	1 to 644
Miscellaneous, and no occupation, the proportion was	1 to 1,594

The great proportion of soldiers and sailors is accounted for by the fact that provision is made for the immediate removal to a hospital of every man, in these two classes, who becomes insane.

The next in frequency are the members of the "liberal professions;" but the word "liberal" is here used with a broader signification than usual in connexion with the professions. In order that it may be understood, as well as to show the proportion in each employment, we present all the occupations included under it:

Liberal Professions.	Proportion.
Artists, (painters, sculptors, architects, engravers, musicians)	1 to 104
Jurists, (judges, advocates, notaries, lawyers, bailiffs)	1 to 119
Ecclesiastics, (including monks and nuns)	1 to 253
Physicians, (including surgeons, apothecaries, and midwives)	1 to 259
Professors and men of letters	1 to 280
Public office-holders and employés	1 to 727
Proprietors and tenants	1 to 806

The very remarkable proportion in the first five classes, which consist almost exclusively of persons devoted to mental pursuits, cannot fail to be observed.

It is to be remarked that farmers are included under the head of "mechanical pursuits," in the first table; and it is shown that their proportion is far less than that of the others under the same head.

The proportion in the class of servants, &c., is very large. "This," remarks the author, "can only be explained by the great number of single persons in this class of those devoted to the in-door service of families, and we have already seen that a majority of all the inmates of asylums are unmarried."

Dr. Dunglison, having collected, from the reports of fourteen American hospitals, 7,329 cases in which the profession or occupation is mentioned, and compared the numbers in each group with the corresponding numbers in the general population, according to the census of 1850, arrives at results which are thus stated:

1. "*Occupations which bear a greater ratio to the number of the insane than to that of the general population.*
   "The learned professions—medicine, divinity, and law.
   "Other pursuits requiring education.
   "Sea and river navigation.
   "Commerce, trade, manufactures, mechanic arts, and mining.
2. "*Occupations which bear a greater ratio to the number of the general population than to that of the insane.*
   "Agricultural pursuits.
   "Government civil service."

He found the liability to, or the prevalence of, the disease in the "learned professions," to be in the following order: students, lawyers, physicians, dentists, clergymen; and in other pursuits requiring education, as follows: artists, druggists, teachers, musicians, engineers. These two classes being compared with each other, the relative liability or prevalence stood thus: artists, druggists, students, teachers, lawyers, physicians, dentists, clergymen, musicians, engineers.

Education.—Before we leave the subject of predisposing causes, it should be remarked, in the language of Dr. Earle, in the National Almanac for 1863, "that he who attempts thoroughly to investigate the sources of mental disorder at the present day will soon become convinced that, to a large extent, its foundation is laid in early life, by the faulty or pernicious practices too often followed in the education and the rearing of the young. The stimulating drinks of the table, the late hours, the excitements of society and of popular assemblies, in all of which here, more than in any other country, they are indulged; the confinement and the hot-house forcing of the brain in the studies of the school, and the neglect to promote physical exercise to the degree necessary for that development of the body which will enable it to maintain a healthy equilibrium with the mind;—all these assist in creating a nervous irritability and a general abnormal condition of the body, which greatly expose the individual to attacks of bodily disease and of mental disorder. The brain is brought into such a state that a slight exciting cause, either physical, intellectual, or moral, may drive it into that diseased action the effect of which is insanity."

Exciting Causes.—In proceeding to a cursory examination of the more purely *exciting* causes, it may be premised that insanity is a disease of debility, and not of a superabundance of strength, as was, in former times, generally, and still is, to a wide extent, believed. It necessarily follows that whatever exhausts the power of the brain and nerves, depresses vitality, or debilitates the body, may, through these effects, become the causative agent of insanity. Hence ill health, the intemperate use of spirituous liquors, debauchery, self-abuse, excessive and prolonged labor, either manual or mental, night-watching or great loss of sleep from any cause, excitement upon religious subjects, domestic and pecuniary difficulties, disappointment and grief, are among the influences most productive of the disorder.

In the article in the National Almanac from which the foregoing extract is taken, the ten most prolific causes, as exhibited in the records of the Massachusetts State Hospital, at Worcester; the Bloomingdale Asylum, New York; and the Pennsylvania Hospital for the Insane, Philadelphia, are reported. Dr. John S. Butler, of the Retreat, at Hartford, Connecticut, has, in his last report, combined these three tables and added thereto the similar records at the Retreat. We copy the resulting table as one

of the most satisfactory and instructive expositions of the subject hitherto published. It is re-arranged, in order to place the several causes in the order of their apparent relative influence:

	Worcester.	Bloomingdale.	Pennsylvania Hospital.	Retreat.	Total.
Whole number of cases, with causes, reported	3,197	1,186	2,220	2,870	9,473
1. Ill health of various kinds	695	237	601	720	2,253
2. Intemperance	194	117	243	258	812
3. Religious excitement	296	93	137	214	740
4. Domestic unhappiness	413	65	87	163	728
5. Intense mental or bodily exertion	79	30	237	329	675
6. Puerperal state	141	99	152	145	537
7. Masturbation	270	37	50	161	518
8. Grief, loss of friends, &c	72	43	193	203	511
9. Perplexities in business	140	133	140	94	507
10. Disappointed affection	116	38	57	99	310
Total	2,416	892	1,897	2,386	7,591

Thus, of the 9,473 cases in which the causes were reported, 7,591, or 80.13 per cent. of the whole, are supposed to have been produced by one of the ten causes, or classes of causes mentioned; and let it be especially observed that all these causes are such as exhaust, debilitate, or depress the vital or nervous power.

Drs. Bucknill and Tuke, by a similar collocation of 30,087 cases reported in European and American hospitals, found the most prolific causes, and their order as productive influences, to be as follows: "domestic troubles and domestic grief, intemperance, epilepsy, affections of head and spine, uterine disorders, religious anxiety and excitement, disappointed affections, vice and immorality, fever and febrile diseases, fear and fright, intense study, political and other excitement, wounded feelings."

If the several diseases in this series of causes be included under one head, as they are in the foregoing table, the series will become as follows:

1. Ill health of various kinds. 2. Domestic troubles and domestic grief. 3. Intemperance. 4. Uterine disorders. 5. Religious anxiety and religious excitement. 6. Disappointed affection. 7. Vice and immorality. 8. Fear and fright. 9. Intense study. 10. Political and other excitement. 11. Wounded feelings.

There is now a strong similarity, so far as regards the causes, between this (English) series and that (American) in the above table. Even the difference in the relative position of the causes is mostly very easily to be explained. The second English cause, or class of causes, precedes the third, (intemperance,) because it includes both the fourth and eighth of the American causes. The fourth English cause takes its higher position by reason of comprehending not only the sixth, but also a part of the first, American cause. The seventh English cause doubtless includes the seventh American.

Aside from "ill health," a generic term comprising a pretty large number of specific causes, it appears that intemperance, in both Europe and America, is the most abundant producer of mental disorders. Dr. Tuke concludes, from his researches, that about 12 per cent. of the cases admitted to the hospitals are directly caused by it—an estimate which very nearly corresponds with the proportion in the foregoing table. But a vast number are produced by it indirectly, not only by inducing poverty, grief, ill health, &c., but also by giving the sad inheritance of mental imperfection and disease to offspring.

Dr. Dahl states that, in Norway, the most abundant sources of insanity are hereditary predisposition, the intermarriage of near relatives, and the use of spirituous drinks. In regard to the last, he publishes

a curious but instructive table, showing the prevalence of insanity in relation to the habits, temperate or intemperate, of the people in the several sections of Norway. It is as follows:

	Sober (or temperate) persons in 100 of the population.	Proportion of insane.
Diocese of Christiansand	56.2	1 in 246
Diocese of Christiana	59.5	1 in 287
Diocese of Trondhjem	63.4	1 in 296
Diocese of Tromsö	70.5	1 in 361
Diocese of Bergen	72.6	1 in 345

It will be perceived that insanity regularly diminishes as temperance increases in the several successive districts, with the single exception of the last.

In connexion with the subject of intemperance, it may be mentioned that, of all the cases to which causes are assigned in the reports of American hospitals, about one per cent. are attributed to the use of tobacco and opium.

We have now shown the alleged causes of more than four-fifths of the cases of mental disorder treated in our hospitals, in which the sources could be satisfactorily ascertained. The remaining fraction of cases were attributed to a large number of influences, many of them of very limited prevalence. It is unnecessary to name them, but all of them are such as either directly or indirectly exhaust or depress the nervous power, the great sustainer of vitality.

As but little has hitherto been written respecting one of the most prolific causes of insanity, and as what has been ventured on this subject has appeared, generally, in works of a scientific character, of limited circulation, we feel constrained to present here some views with which we have long been impressed on the subject of—

Insanity from Religious Excitement.—From its essential nature and the importance of its functions and its objects, the religious sentiment, when brought into great activity, must necessarily sway the whole physical, and, consequently, from the intimate connexion between mind and body, the whole physical element of our being. History confirms this teaching of philosophy; for in all ages of the world, and under every system of theology, that sentiment has often exercised a dominant power over the character and the conduct of men. Hence it is, perhaps, not very remarkable that, among the most frequent generative agents of insanity in the United States, we find "religious excitement." Placed in a position where we have brought together, in one focal point, all the insane of the land, with the causes apparent which have produced much of this widespread misery in its most appalling form, we feel it a duty to the cause of humanity to set forth, in plain words the unnecessary evils which have flowed from injudicious efforts in the cause of greatest good, (wherein we shall encounter the prejudices of many excellent persons,) in the hope that the facts presented may result in the advancement and honor of religion by detaching some of the evils which, at times, accompany its promulgation; and we the more readily make avail of this means, because in no other way can we reach those who are to benefit themselves and others by the results of our investigations.

Rational men, we trust, will view with forbearance, if they do not approve, any candid and unprejudiced statement founded on facts, having in view the benefit of mankind; while those who take exception will probably adopt new opinions, if they will but dispassionately investigate the question. That the subject is one worthy the careful study of the philanthropist, and entitled to the prominence which we have given it, no enlightened man will question, after due consideration of the table exhibiting the ten principal agents productive of the disease, which is embodied in this article.

It must be remembered, too, that comparatively little of the general misery in different forms, which results in insanity, is represented at any one period by such development, as many other forms of suffering are ever attendant upon whatever is widely productive of the overthrow of reason. This form of calamity seems to be the unerring, evident, and solemn indicator of something wrong, not only inviting, but demanding serious consideration. There are four principal methods by which the religious sentiment is aroused to that point at which it not unfrequently results in the production of mental disorders.

First. By those extraordinary and spasmodic efforts which occur in all sections of the country, which are not restricted to any one sect or denomination, and are doubtless conceived in a spirit of benevolence, yet in which, to say nothing of the character of the exercises, the excitement, both mental and corporeal, is long-continued, and necessarily produces nervous exhaustion—the condition most favorable for an attack of insanity.

Secondly. By that denunciatory and, as appears to us, intemperate style of preaching, wherein the terrors and consequences of Divine wrath are portrayed with all the vigor and the force of a vivid imagination, giving over the minds of the young, the sensitive, the susceptible, and the strongly-conscientious, to the dominion of despondency and fear, the action of which is powerfully depressive to the vital energy, and, consequently, strongly promotive of an invasion of mental disorder; while the solemn and awe-inspiring rites of some services are sore trials to the minds of the sensitive and superstitious, contribute their influence to the subversion of reason, and would be even more frequently fatal but for their rapidly and strongly contrasting variations, so illustrative of the remedial power attributed to the administrators of these imposing ceremonies, which modifies their effect.

Thirdly. By those less public and more social exercises in which, not by ministers alone, but by the laity as well, the religious sentiment is stimulated by appeals which reason is hardly free to avert, and where, by a community of exercises, an excitement of the *nervous system* (too often mistaken in regard to its origin and its character) is more easily aroused than in larger and more public assemblies.

Fourthly. By solitary reading and meditation upon religious subjects, until personal demerit and its consequent punishment become the sole occupants of the thoughts, to the exclusion of those consolations which the spirit of Christianity guarantees; all other subjects, even the most evident, important, and pressing social duties, being lost sight of.

The records of all our hospitals will unquestionably furnish many examples of insanity produced by each of these causes. Touching one of them, we make an appropriate extract from the report, for 1861, of the Butler* Hospital for the Insane, written by Dr. Ray, who remarks that he introduces the example "not because it is strange and unparalleled, for such is not the case, but simply by way of illustration."

"A worthy couple, one of whom, if not both, had inherited a strong tendency to mental disease, had lived quietly and happily together until they entered upon the period of middle life. While thus pursuing the even tenor of their way, there occurred in the community an unusual excitement of the religious sentiment, manifested by frequent meetings; and these persons, who, though morally correct, had never shown any particular interest in such things, determined, in imitation of their friends and neighbors, to frequent the meetings. This they did incessantly for three or four days, when reason began to give way under the unnatural excitement, and, within a week from the time they began, they both became furiously insane, and in that condition shortly after died."

The foregoing is from the records of the Butler Hospital; but Dr. Ray quotes from the report, for 1859, of the Royal Edinburgh Asylum, a case which is illustrative of the fourth of the above-mentioned methods. "Six cases," says that report, "were caused by religious excitement. * * * * * * * * * The third case was a male, who had attended no meetings, but had pored over the newspaper accounts of the revivals until he ultimately experienced some violent paroxysms, which, he said, were the 'coming of God' on him. He became convulsed; the convulsions increased in severity, and his whole body was distorted; violent excitement and incessant restlessness continued up to the time of his death, which occurred in nine days after his first seizure."

It is probably not generally known that many of the physical demonstrations, such as spasms, convulsions similar to those in the foregoing case, and "trances," phenomena which sometimes occur in religious assemblies of Christians, and are often, as in the case at the Edinburgh Asylum, attributed to a supernatural source, and which assume different forms in different localities, are perhaps still more frequent among pagans.

* Providence, R. I.

In congregations of "Hurlers," or "Howling Dervishes," one of the minor denominations of Mahometans, they are quite common, and we have the authority of the Brahmin, Gangoola, a Hindoo convert to Christianity who recently visited America, for the assertion that they are not infrequent among the Buddhists of his native country. As illustrations of the third of the methods above mentioned, there are upon the records of some of our hospitals, cases, the circumstances of which, had they occurred in Central Africa or New Zealand, and been known in this country, would have awakened many an expression of sorrow and of pity for the superstition and the fanaticism of the benighted heathen.

Let it be remembered that in writing thus we are condemning the *abuse* of the religious sentiment, not its *wholesome, sustaining, and normal exercise.*

The late Dr. Woodward, in his report, for 1838, of the hospital at Worcester, Massachusetts, while conceding the agency which "a subject so deeply interesting to the human mind as its eternal well-being" must have in the production of insanity, remarks very appropriately:

"How wide from the appropriate office of religion it is to cause insanity—to carry human beings backwards, as it were, from the knowledge and the contemplation of their Creator, instead of aiding their approaches towards Him! Why, then, should it produce this effect? Why, in less than six years, should it have sent seventy persons to this hospital for the insane? It can only be because its motives and its sanctions have not been rightly addressed to individuals; or because those individuals have evidently misapprehended the true nature, office, and power of religion. There seems, then, but little reason to anticipate that either of these three causes of insanity (including "ill health and domestic afflictions") will be materially diminished until juster notions of our human condition, duty, and destination shall pervade those portions of society where error is now preparing its victims to become insane."

Here we might well stop in our exposition of this branch of our subject, but we cannot forbear to add the remarks of Dr. Ray, at the close of his discussion. They are more particularly addressed to persons who inherit a predisposition to mental derangement, but are worthy the attention of all:

"The voice of admonition too often falls on unwilling ears, for people are slow to believe that exercises which are highly meritorious, because leading to a good result, and prompted, perhaps, by Divine influence, can, by any possibility, be dangerous to mental health. Indeed, it seems to them little short of impiety to suppose it. Let them remember that they are yet in the flesh, and that no pursuit or exercise, however commendable, can be successfully followed by a system of means not in accordance with the laws of the animal economy. They may be sure that these will not be suspended to enable them to accomplish a desirable end; and they may be also sure that Divine influences are always in harmony with those natural laws which have proceeded from the same beneficent source. Those who are sincerely desirous of guarding against the development of morbid tendencies, should carefully avoid all scenes of religious excitement, indulge their religious emotions in quiet and by ordinary methods, always allowing other emotions and other duties their rightful share of attention. Regulated in this manner, the religious sentiment will be to them not only a source of spiritual comfort, but a power more efficient, it may be, than any other, for maintaining the healthy balance of the faculties, and keeping in abeyance the hereditary proclivities to disease."

Although perfectly aware that many great, good, and influential divines have pursued a policy inconsistent with our views, in order to obtain a more perfect mastery over the power or will of their hearers, yet, with the lights before us we cannot but conclude that, by the cultivation of a different style, they would have proved equally great, and to have exercised even wider influence for good, without that alloy of evil which, though it may not have been realized because diffused, existed as surely as that like causes produce, under similar circumstances, like effects.

If this exposition touching a fruitful cause of insanity should have the effect of modifying the character of religious teachings, so as to render them more consistent with the real interests of humanity, and thus to insure greater respect for principles, in danger of being prejudiced by inconsiderate abuse, we shall have accomplished an end worthy of greater efforts in resulting good.

Treatment.—Among the many evidences of progressive science and enlightened philanthropy furnished by the history of the last three-quarters of a century, none are more characteristic, and perhaps no one appears in bolder relief, than the system of treatment of the insane which, adopted within that period, now widely prevails among civilized nations. In a civil, social, and moral point of view, the space is broad which separates the gloomiest cell of a prison, with its bolts, bars, and chains, from spacious apartments furnished with the conveniences and comforts, as well as many of the luxuries, of

life. Yet this space has been traversed by the insane within the seventy years next preceding the present time. It is proposed to give in this place a brief sketch of the history, more especially in respect to the United States, of this important amelioration of the condition of a large class of our fellow-men.

About the middle of the eighteenth century some philanthropists of Philadelphia took preliminary measures for the foundation of a general curative institution in that city; and in 1751 the provincial assembly of Pennsylvania passed an act of incorporation under the title: "The Contributors of the Pennsylvania Hospital." This charter provided not only for the relief of persons suffering from general diseases, but also for the "reception and cure of lunatics."

It is believed that this was the first legislative provision in the American colonies for the restorative treatment, in a public hospital, of persons afflicted with mental alienation. The hospital was opened on February 11, 1752, and thenceforward one of its departments was specially appropriated to that class of patients.

The next practical movement in a similar direction was in Virginia; and to her belongs the honor of being the pioneer of all the colonies in the establishment of an institution exclusively devoted to the insane. An act providing for the lunatics and idiots of the colony passed her legislature on November 10, 1769. A hospital was erected at Williamsburg at an expense of £1,070, and opened on or about September 14, 1773. In the course of the war of independence the building was evacuated and used as barracks for the colonial troops. Subsequently, but at what precise period we are not informed, it was re-opened, and has since been conducted in accordance with its original purpose.

In 1771 the Earl of Dunmore, then governor of the colony of New York, granted a charter for the institution now known as the "New York Hospital," in the city of New York. The intervention of the war with England prevented the opening of this hospital until January 3, 1791. Insane patients, so far as appears by the records, were not admitted until 1797.

Such, and such alone, according to present knowledge, were the completed provisions for the care and treatment of the insane, in the hospitals of the United States, prior to the close of the eighteenth century. But the character of the treatment was more custodial than curative; and the means employed, including, as they did, the severest forms of bodily restraint, were better adapted to felons than to persons laboring under disease.

We have now arrived at the period of initiation, in another country, of an enterprise which, whether we regard the boldness of its beginning, the rapidity of its progress, the extent of territory over which it has spread, the success which it has achieved, or the amount of good to mankind of which it has been the minister, challenges the admiration of every advocate of human improvement and every lover of his race.

In the midst of the horrors of the French revolution, Dr. Pinel walked the reddened streets of Paris a minister of benevolence, a physician with a heart. He was connected with the Bicêtre Hospital, in which many of the insane were confined in cells, and loaded with manacles and chains. After repeated solicitations, he at length, in the latter part of the year 1791, obtained permission from the public authorities to remove these torturing implements of bodily restraint. The first person upon whom the experiment was tried was an English captain, who, being subject to paroxysms of extreme violence, had been chained there forty years. A promise of good behavior having been obtained from him, the chains were loosed, and the man, returning as it were to the joys of life, kept his promise, rendered himself useful, and had no recurrence of maniacal fury during the two additional years of his residence in the hospital. Twelve inmates of the hospital were thus relieved from their irons on the first day of the experiment, and in the course of a few days forty-one more were similarly released. History furnishes few sketches of more touching interest than the account of these proceedings given by M Scipion Pinel, son of the chief actor in them.

Nearly simultaneously with the early measures of Pinel, and, as is believed, without any knowledge of them, William Tuke, of York, England, conceived the plan of founding a hospital for the treatment of the insane, upon principles more enlightened and humane than had theretofore prevailed in Great

Britain. His plan was carried into execution by the construction of the Friend's Retreat for the Insane, at York, which was opened in the year 1796.

Such was the twofold source of the movement which, though compelled to contend with the precedents and the prejudices of ages, and though, for this and other reasons, its progress was slow for many years, was destined fully to triumph over established usage in the countries of its origin.

Before the close of the eighteenth century, German students in the medical school of Paris had carried home the new theory and practice of Pinel, and had begun that work of reformatory regeneration of the institutions for the insane in their native land, which, though small at its beginning and repressed by hindrances similar to those already alluded to, has since been prosecuted with perhaps no less vigor or success than in France or England.

The spirit of the enterprise crossed the Atlantic more slowly than it traversed the boundaries of the German states. The first decennium of the current century furnishes no new movement on behalf of the insane in the United States, except the erection for their accommodation of a separate though nearly adjacent building at the New York hospital. This occurred in 1808.

As early as 1797 Mr. Jeremiah Yellot, of Baltimore, gave seven acres of land to the State of Maryland, on condition that the government should found a hospital for the treatment of insanity and general diseases. In 1798 an appropriation for the purpose was made, and, increased by private contributions as well as by an appropriation by the municipal government of Baltimore, applied to the construction of a suitable building. But the hospital was not opened until 1816.

The success of the retreat at York having become known upon this side of the Atlantic, some members of the Society of Friends, in Pennsylvania, desiring to provide hospital accommodations for the insane, formed an association in 1812, obtained a charter, erected a building near the village of Frankford, but now within the limits of the city of Philadelphia, and, under the title "Asylum for the Relief of Persons deprived of the use of their Reason," the institution was opened in May, 1817.

In the course of these proceedings in Pennsylvania measures for the attainment of a similar end were taken by the trustees of the Massachusetts general hospital, in Boston. A distinct establishment, though a branch of that institution, was constructed near Charlestown, now in Somerville, and, designated as the "McLean Asylum for the Insane," was opened on the 6th of October, 1818.

Five institutions for the care and curative treatment of the insane in the United States went into operation in the course of the decennium terminating with the close of 1830. In 1815 preliminary measures were prosecuted by the board of governors of the New York hospital for the foundation, at Bloomingdale, of a branch of that institution. A grant from the State legislature of an annuity of ten thousand dollars, for forty years, was obtained, an edifice erected and opened for patients in 1821, under the title of "Bloomingdale Asylum for the Insane." The retreat for the insane at Hartford, Connecticut, and the Kentucky Eastern Lunatic Asylum, at Lexington, first received patients in 1824; and the Western Lunatic Asylum of Virginia, at Staunton, as well as the State Lunatic Asylum of South Carolina, at Columbia, in 1828.

Earliest in the next succeeding period of ten years was the State Lunatic Hospital, at Worcester, Massachusetts, which was opened in 1833. The Vermont Asylum for the Insane, at Brattleboro', followed in 1836; the Central Ohio Lunatic Asylum, at Columbus, in 1838; the City Lunatic Asylum, at South Boston, Massachusetts, and the New York City Lunatic Asylum, on Blackwell's Island, both pauper institutions, in 1839; and the Maine Insane Hospital, at Augusta, and the Tennessee Hospital for the Insane, at Nashville, in 1840. Not far from the beginning of the year 1838 the patients with general diseases were removed from the Maryland Hospital, at Baltimore, and that institution was thenceforth devoted to the treatment of insanity alone.

It was during this decennium that the greatest impulse was given to the scheme for ameliorating the condition of the insane in the United States. In the production of this impulse, no man exerted greater influence than the late Doctor Samuel B. Woodward, who was at that time superintendent of the State Lunatic Hospital, at Worcester, Massachusetts. The zeal and hopefulness with which he

illuminated a sphere thitherto almost universally regarded, in the popular mind, as shrouded with clouds and involved in darkness, and the elaborate and interesting reports which, emanating from his pen, were scattered broadly through the country, all contributed to the awaking of an interest in the subject which had never previously been manifested.

In the course of this period, also, that eminent philanthropist, Miss D. L. Dix, began a series of benevolent and beneficent labors to which female biography, throughout the history of the world, probably exhibits no equal. Beginning in Massachusetts, and subsequently proceeding to other States, she traversed the counties and townships within their several jurisdictions, visited all the public receptacles for the insane, together with all the private hovels, dens, garrets, and cellars for solitary maniacs, to which access could be gained. She stimulated individuals to exertions and contributions in the cause, and, in memorials to legislatures and by appeals to Congress, called upon the governments to extend the assistance of the commonwealth to this class of its suffering people.

In 1839, a pamphlet entitled "A Visit to Thirteen Asylums for the Insane in Europe," by Dr. Pliny Earle, was published in Philadelphia and extensively circulated among physicians and others interested, or likely to become interested, in the subject. As the first somewhat comprehensive account of the European establishments which appeared in this country, it had no small influence in the promotion of the cause.

The Pennsylvania Hospital for the Insane, situated about two miles west of the old State House, in Philadelphia, and a branch of the Pennsylvania Hospital, was opened in 1841. The New Hampshire Asylum for the Insane, at Concord, the Mount Hope Institution, at Baltimore, Maryland, and the Lunatic Asylum of the State of Georgia, at Milledgeville, commenced operations in 1842; the New York State Lunatic Asylum, at Utica, in 1843; the first hospital disconnected from the almshouse for the insane poor of Kings county, New York, at Flatbush, in 1845; the Butler Hospital for the Insane, a corporate institution, at Providence, Rhode Island, in 1847; and the New Jersey State Lunatic Asylum, at Trenton, the Indiana Hospital for the Insane, at Indianapolis, and the Insane Asylum of the State of Louisiana, at Jackson, in 1848.

Such were the completed results of the increased activity of the enterprise in the fourth decade of the century. Among the most important agencies in the promotion of the cause, in the course of this period, was the "Association of Medical Superintendents of American Institutions for the Insane," which held its first meeting in Philadelphia, in 1845.

The propositions relative to the construction, arrangements, and organization of hospitals for the insane, drawn up by Dr. Thomas S. Kirkbride, of the Pennsylvania Hospital for the Insane, and adopted by this association, have generally been received as the highest authority upon the subjects. Although the idea may have occurred to others, yet Dr. Francis T. Stribling, superintendent of the Western Lunatic Asylum of Virginia, was the first to take the active measures which led to the promotion of this useful association, which has greatly contributed to a uniformity of views and practice among the superintendents of American hospitals for the insane.

The first number of the American Journal of Insanity was issued in July, 1844. It was edited by its originator, the late Dr. Amariah Brigham, at that time superintendent of the New York State Lunatic Asylum, at Utica. Intended not alone for the benefit of professional readers, but also for the dissemination of more accurate views of insanity among the people, its editor endeavored to adapt its contents to the attainment of this twofold object. The Journal is still continued, under the editorship of Dr. John P. Gray and the other officers of the Asylum at Utica. It has assumed a more purely scientific and professional character, and has done great service in the cause to which it is devoted.

In the course of this decade Dr. Luther V. Bell, of the McLean Asylum, Dr. Isaac Ray, of the Butler Hospital, Dr. H. A. Buttolph, of the New Jersey State Lunatic Asylum, and Dr. Pliny Earle, for several years connected with the Bloomingdale Asylum, visited the rapidly improving institutions of Europe. Among the fruits of their observations we have the design of the Butler Hospital, by Dr. Bell; an elaborate résumé entitled "Observations on the Principal Hospitals for the Insane in Great

Britain and Germany," by Dr. Ray; some articles in the Journal of Insanity, by Dr. Buttolph; and a descriptive work entitled "Institutions for the Insane in Prussia, Austria, and Germany," by Dr. Earle.

No less than eighteen new institutions were put in operation in the course of the decennium from 1851 to 1860, inclusive. The State Lunatic Hospital of Pennsylvania, at Harrisburg, the State Lunatic Asylum of Missouri, at Fulton, and the Illinois State Hospital for the Insane, at Jacksonville, were organized and first received patients in 1851. The new building of the Tennessee Hospital, a few miles from Nashville, was so far completed as to be occupied in 1852. The State Insane Asylum of California, at Stockton, and the Hamilton County Lunatic Asylum, a pauper institution, now at Mill Creek, near Cincinnati, Ohio, and called the Longview Asylum, were opened in 1853; the Massachusetts State Lunatic Hospital, at Taunton, and the Western Lunatic Asylum of the State of Kentucky, at Hopkinsville, in 1854; the United States Government Hospital for the Insane, near Washington, District of Columbia, the new building of the Kings County Lunatic Asylum, at Flatbush, New York, the Mississippi State Lunatic Asylum, at Jackson, the Northern Ohio Lunatic Asylum, at Newburg, the Southern Ohio Lunatic Asylum, at Dayton, and Brigham Hall, a corporate institute, at Canandaigua, New York, in 1855; the Insane Asylum of North Carolina, at Raleigh, and a department of the Western Pennsylvania Hospital, at Pittsburg, (since transferred to an extensive establishment at Dixmont,) in 1856; the Massachusetts State Lunatic Hospital, at Northampton, and the New York State Asylum for Insane Convicts, at Auburn, in 1858; the Michigan Asylum for the Insane, at Kalamazoo, and a department of the Marshall Infirmary, at Troy, New York, in 1859; the Alabama Hospital for the Insane, at Tuscaloosa, and the Wisconsin State Lunatic Asylum, at Madison, in 1860.

In January, 1860, the Pennsylvania Hospital for the Insane separated the sexes, by placing them in two distinct establishments, about one quarter of a mile apart, but on the same farm and under the same general medical superintendence. The buildings of the department for males are as large as the original buildings for both sexes, and were erected and furnished wholly by the contributions of private citizens, chiefly residents of Philadelphia. This is the first example, in America, of a system for the treatment of the sexes in separate establishments, independent each of the other except in their general government.

A valuable work entitled "A Manual for Attendants in Hospitals for the Insane," by Dr. John Curwen, of the State Lunatic Hospital of Pennsylvania, appeared in 1851; and in 1854 Dr. Thomas S. Kirkbride published a treatise "On the Construction, Organization, and General Arrangements of Hospitals for the Insane," which has become a standard authority.

The State Hospital at Austin, Texas, was opened in either 1860, or the first part of 1861, (we have had no means of obtaining the exact date,) and the Iowa State Hospital, at Mount Pleasant, in 1861.

Inasmuch as the people of all the States have a community of interest in one of the public hospitals above mentioned, it is proper that we should give a more particular account of that institution than of those of a more local character.

The Government Hospital for the Insane was specially intended for the insane of the army, the navy, the revenue cutter service, and the indigent of the District of Columbia. It is situated on the eastern shore of the Potomac river, within the limits of the District of Columbia, and about two miles south of the Capitol, in Washington. The principal building, constructed of brick, is seven hundred and twenty feet in length. Its architectural plan and internal arrangements are among the best which have resulted from the experience and the studies of many able men employed in the specialty. A farm of one hundred and ninety-five acres belongs to the establishment.

The first appropriation by Congress for this institution was made in August, 1852. Dr. Charles H. Nichols was soon afterwards appointed as superintendent, and under his direction and supervision the building was begun in May, 1853. A section of it was completed and opened for the reception of patients in January, 1855. It is now complete, with the exception of the internal finish of a small section. The aggregate amount of appropriations for the purchase of the farm and the construction of the buildings, is $473,040.

The number of patients on the first of July, in each year since the hospital was opened, was as follows: in 1855, 63; in 1856, 92; in 1857, 110; in 1858, 117; in 1859, 138; in 1860, 167; in 1861, 180; in 1862, 212; and in 1863, 278. The number of *persons* treated prior to the 1st of July, 1863, was 974. Of these, 432 were natives of the United States; 422 of foreign countries, and the place of birth of 120 is unknown.

The hospital is under the general supervision of the Department of the Interior. Since it was commenced, six different men, representing various shades of political opinion, have held the office of secretary, and all of them have manifested an intelligent, liberal, and benevolent interest in the success of the enterprise. In no instance has the department sought to control the patronage of the institution, or in any degree to cripple its usefulness by making it contribute to the especial advantage of the political party in power. Congress has been liberal in its appropriations; and among its members the hospital, in every stage of its progress, has found warm and earnest supporters, whose aid was honorable to themselves and a cause of gratitude in the heart of every American philanthropist. The hospital remains in the charge of Dr. Nichols, under whose supervision it has been wholly created.

Aside from the public institutions, a few private establishments for the treatment of the insane have been opened in the United States, in the course of the last forty years. Although some of those which have been discontinued were directed by able and humane men, and several others still in operation are considerably patronized and well conducted by men of high character, yet a consciousness of the undeniable tendency to abuse involved in a purely private pecuniary enterprise of this kind, as shown in the history of similar establishments in Europe, has operated to discourage their multiplication and prosperity in this country.

Since the opening of the public institutions, nearly all of them have been enlarged, some to the extent of doubling or trebling their original capacity. With few exceptions, chiefly among those most recently founded, the buildings have been undergoing changes of internal architecture and arrangement, in conformity with progressive knowledge. They differ very materially in plan, extent, structure, and means and facilities for the prosecution of curative treatment. A large proportion of them will not suffer in comparison with the better class of similar institutions in Great Britain, France, and Germany. It is believed that, in executive administration, they are governed with prudence, benevolence, and kindness; that their officers are generally earnest laborers, emulous of improvement; and that the unfortunate insane may be committed to them in full confidence of immunity from cruelty or abuse.

The following table includes a list of the American hospitals now in operation, together with some particulars not mentioned in the foregoing historical sketch:

Hospitals for the Insane in the United States, 1863.

Title.	Location.	State.	Foundation.	Date of opening.	Present superintendent or physician.	Patients at latest dates.
1. Eastern Lunatic Asylum	Williamsburg	Virginia	State			257
2. Friends' Asylum	Philadelphia	Pennsylvania	Corporate	1817	Dr. J. H. Worthington	62
3. McLean Asylum	Somerville	Massachusetts	do	1818	Dr. John E. Tyler	176
4. Bloomingdale Asylum	New York	New York	do	1821	Dr. D. Tilden Brown	151
5. Retreat for the Insane	Hartford	Connecticut	do	1824	Dr. John S. Butler	231
6. Eastern Lunatic Asylum	Lexington	Kentucky	State	1824	Dr. W. S. Chipley	231
7. State Lunatic Asylum	Columbia	South Carolina	do	1828	Dr. J. W. Parker	192
8. Western Lunatic Asylum	Staunton	Virginia	do	1828	Dr. Francis T. Stribling	379
9. Lunatic Hospital	Worcester	Massachusetts	do	1833	Dr. Merrick Bemis	396
10. Maryland Hospital	Baltimore	Maryland	do	1834	Dr. John Fonerden	106
11. Insane Department Philadelphia Hospital	Philadelphia	Pennsylvania	Pauper		Dr. S. W. Butler	523
12. Asylum for the Insane	Brattleboro'	Vermont	State	1836	Dr. William H. Rockwell	438
13. Central Lunatic Asylum	Columbus	Ohio	do	1838	Dr. R. Hills	260

Hospitals for the Insane in the United States, 1863—Continued.

Title.	Location.	State.	Foundation.	Date of opening.	Present superintendent or physician.	Patients at latest dates.
14. Boston City Lunatic Asylum	South Boston	Massachusetts	Pauper	1839	Dr. Clement A. Walker	241
15. New York City Lunatic Asylum	New York	New York	do	1839	Dr. Moses H. Ranney	769
16. Insane Hospital	Augusta	Maine	State	1840	Dr. Henry M. Harlow	252
17. Hospital for the Insane	Near Nashville	Tennessee	do	1840	Dr. —— Jones	158
18. Pennsylvania Hospital for the Insane	Philadelphia	Pennsylvania	Corporate	1841	Dr. Thomas S. Kirkbride	285
19. Asylum for the Insane	Concord	New Hampshire	State	1842	Dr. Jesse P. Bancroft	188
20. Mount Hope Institution	Baltimore	Maryland	Mixed	1842	Dr. William H. Stokes	228
21. Lunatic Asylum	Milledgeville	Georgia	State	1842	Dr. Thomas F. Green	27
22. Lunatic Asylum	Utica	New York	do	1843	Dr. John P. Gray	514
23. Butler Hospital for the Insane	Providence	Rhode Island	Corporate	1847	Dr. Isaac Ray	132
24. Lunatic Asylum	Trenton	New Jersey	State	1848	Dr. H. A. Buttolph	334
25. Insane Asylum	Jackson	Louisiana	do	1848	Dr. J. D. Barkdull	157
26. Hospital for the Insane	Indianapolis	Indiana	do	1848	Dr. J. H. Woodburn	300
27. Lunatic Hospital	Harrisburg	Pennsylvania	do	1851	Dr. John Curwen	267
28. Hospital for the Insane	Jacksonville	Illinois	do	1851	Dr. Andrew McFarland	231
29. Lunatic Asylum	Fulton	Missouri	do	1851	Dr. T. R. H. Smith	171
30. Insane Asylum	Stockton	California	do	1851	Dr. W. P. Tilden	416
31. Longview Asylum	Mill Creek	Ohio	Co. pauper	1853	Dr. O. M. Langdon	357
32. Lunatic Hospital	Taunton	Massachusetts	State	1854	Dr. George C. S. Choate	411
33. Western Lunatic Asylum	Hopkinsville	Kentucky	do	1854	Dr. F. G. Montgomery	138
34. Lunatic Asylum	Jackson	Mississippi	do	1855	Dr. Robert Kells	106
35. U. S. Government Hospital for Insane	Near Washington	Dis. of Columbia	United States	1855	Dr. Charles H. Nichols	249
36. Northern Lunatic Asylum	Newburg	Ohio	State	1855	Dr. O. G. Kendrick	141
37. Southern Lunatic Asylum	Dayton	Ohio	do	1855	Dr. Richard Gundry	161
38. Brigham Hall	Canandaigua	New York	Corporate	1855	Drs. G. Cook and J. B. Chapin	40
39. Kings County Lunatic Asylum	Flatbush	New York	Pauper	1855	Dr. Edward B. Chapin	366
40. Insane Asylum	Raleigh	North Carolina	State	1856	Dr. Edward C. Fisher	147
41. Western Pennsylvania Hospital	Dixmont	Pennsylvania	Mixed	1856	Dr. Joseph A. Reed	114
42. Lunatic Hospital	Northampton	Massachusetts	State	1858	Dr. William H. Prince	332
43. Asylum for Insane Convicts	Auburn	New York	do	1858	Dr. Charles E. Van Anden	51
44. Asylum for the Insane	Kalamazoo	Michigan	do	1859	Dr. E. H. Van Deusen	155
45. Hospital for the Insane	Madison	Wisconsin	do	1860	Dr. J. P. Clement	103
46. Hospital for the Insane	Tuscaloosa	Alabama	do	1860	Dr. James P. Bryce	.....
47. Hospital for the Insane*	Austin	Texas	do	.....	Dr. J. M. Steiner	60
48. Hospital for the Insane	Mt. Pleasant	Iowa	do	1861	Dr. R. J. Patterson	140
Total number of patients						11,133

* Opened in 1860 or 1861.

Since the foregoing was written we have received information, believed to be authentic, that, in October, 1862, the legislature of Oregon "passed a law for the proper care of the insane and idiotic;" that, in pursuance thereof, a hospital has been established at East Portland, in the said State, and that, in the summer of 1863, "new wings, kitchen," &c., were to be added to the building.

The only States in which there is no hospital of the kind are Arkansas, Delaware, Florida, Kansas, and Minnesota.

The aggregate number of patients in the hospitals (11,133) is less than half the number (23,999) returned by the census. Hence the wants of the country, in this respect, are far from being supplied, and a broad field is still open for the exertions of private liberality and philanthropy, and the manifestation of public beneficence.

The treatment of insanity, as pursued in the hospitals at the present day, is properly divided into two parts. One of these might be termed the *direct*, the other the *indirect*, but they are generally called the *medical* and the *moral* treatment. The medical treatment consists in the use of such medicines as, in each particular case, will be likely to restore the body to a healthy condition.

This treatment, as a method, has undergone a radical change within the last fifty—mostly within the last thirty—years. Formerly, based upon the hypothesis that insanity is a disease of strength, or of active inflammation, it chiefly consisted in the liberal employment of blisters, purgatives, cupping, and blood-letting. Now, founded upon the well-supported theory that the disorder originates in debility, its principal remedies are stimulants and tonics. The success of the present method demonstrates not only the excellence of the practice, but the truth of the theory.

The moral treatment includes the exercise of a mild but firm directive and disciplinary power over the actions of the patient, by which he is gradually restored to healthful habits and wholesome self-restraint, and the attempt to win him from the vagaries of his delusions to those mental and manual pursuits which give solidity, strength, and activity to the normal mind. The means adopted for the attainment of these ends are, the regular hours of hospital life, appropriate manual labor, walking, riding, athletic and other games, attendance upon religious services, reading and other literary pursuits, lectures upon scientific and miscellaneous subjects, dramas, concerts, balls, and other recreations, entertainments, and amusements. In the method of moral treatment the change has been no less than in that of medical treatment. This change may be comprehended in two brief, generic statements: first, the almost absolute disuse of mechanical appliances for bodily restraint; and, secondly, the introduction of the conveniences, comforts, and, to some extent, the luxuries that appertain to civilized life, into the apartments of the patients, and to all parts of the hospital establishments where such means will benefit them.

The following noteworthy table, compiled from the records of the Lincoln Asylum, England, by Robert Gardiner Hill, house surgeon of that establishment, well illustrates not only the extent to which mechanical restraint was once employed, but the statistical history of its reduction.

Year.	Total number in the house.	Total number restrained.	Total number of instances of restraint.	Total number of hours under restraint.
1829	72	39	1,727	20,424
1830	92	54	2,364	27,113¾
1831	70	40	1,004	10,830
1832	81	55	1,401	15,671½
1833	87	44	1,109	12,003¾
1834	109	45	647	6,597
1835	108	28	323	2,874
1836	115	12	39	334
1837	130	2	3	28

"In connexion with the foregoing, it must be mentioned that the entries of the visitors and the reports of the physicians alike agree in describing the condition of the patients as much improved, the quiet of the house increased, and the number of accidents and suicides materially reduced."

Subsequently to the record in the table, mechanical restraint was resorted to in but one or two instances, and, in 1838, Mr. Hill published a work in which he advanced the following proposition as a principle: "In a properly constructed building, with a sufficient number of suitable attendants, restraint is *never necessary, never justifiable,* and always injurious, in *all cases* of lunacy whatever." The doctrine found many advocates and followers in England, but in France, Germany, and the United States it has been almost universally rejected. All men of experience in the specialty are well aware that there are occasional instances in which the true interest and welfare of the patient are best promoted by restraint, *of some kind,* upon the limbs. Even Mr. Hill admits this; and the great defect, as appears to us, in the practical working of his principle is, that, in order to secure this restraint, the hands of an attendant are substituted for some mechanical appliance. What man, sane or insane, would not be more restive

and violent if held by another man than if confined by a leathern muff upon his hands? In the former case mind encounters mind and muscle grapples with muscle, and the struggle consequently becomes more and more vehement; in the latter, the contention is simply with brute matter, where resistance is merely passive, and there can be no exasperation of the conflict by mutual irritation and reaction. While, therefore, the superintendents of American hospitals reject the arbitrary rule of Mr. Hill, they adopt the safer one of employing mechanical restraints only when they are required by the best interests or true welfare of the patient.

Manual employment is considered one of the most powerful agencies in the promotion of a cure from insanity. It requires exercise, and thus promotes sleep, digestion, and all the bodily functions. It tends to concentrate the mind upon a useful object, and therefore to withdraw it from its vagaries, aberrations, and delusions.

This branch of the treatment, although extensively employed in the American hospitals, has not been so thoroughly systematized and applied to so large a proportion of the patients as in the foreign, and especially the British, institutions. In an article in the American Journal of Insanity for October, 1862, Dr. Jarvis presents a table of the per-centage of employed patients in eighteen British hospitals. "The average," says he, "of the fifteen asylums in which the proportion of both sexes employed is stated, is, of males 67.2, and of females 69.2 per cent" In one year the per-centage at the Edinburgh Asylum was, males 95, females 80.

We must omit further details upon moral treatment, although it is a branch of the general curative system so important, that, other things being equal, that hospital will be the best which keeps in operation the most elaborate means of pursuing it. And so extensive have these means become in some of our hospitals, that, what with libraries, museums of curiosities, and specimens of natural history, newspapers, lectures, musical instruments, horses and carriages, bowling-alleys, billiard-tables, &c., even a sane man, to whom a somewhat retired situation is not distasteful, may there find plentiful resources for the leading of a comfortable, pleasant, and intellectual life.

"The subject of moral treatment," writes Dr. Bucknill, "is as wide as that of education; nay, wider; for it is education applied to a field of mental phenomena extended beyond the normal size by the breaking down of all the usual limits. Every case has its peculiarities, requiring that its moral treatment should be adapted to them. Moreover, in identical cases, if such can be supposed to exist, the same treatment will not equally succeed in the hands of different medical men. M. Leuret says: 'To combat the same disease two physicians take each a different part; (Query, *method?*); since, finding in themselves dissimilar faculties and aptitudes, they choose the means with the use of which they are best acquainted. The moral pharmacopœia of the physician, if we may be permitted the expression, is in his head and in his heart; he has in himself that which he gives to his patient. If ingenious, he will give much; if clumsy, although learned, he will do no good. As for precepts and guides, if they exist for you, they are in you; seek them not elsewhere. The moral treatment is not a science; it is an art, like eloquence, painting, music, poetry. However great a master of the art you may be, if you give rules, he alone will submit himself to them who is your inferior. In matters of physical science there are precise rules; in mathematical ones there are rigorous calculations; but in morals, there must be inspiration.'"

As an illustration of the spirit of Dr. Leuret's remarks, as well as to give a specimen from that yet unwritten book which the elder D'Israeli might have entitled "The Curiosities of Moral Treatment," we close our remarks upon this part of our subject with an extract from the report for 1842, of Dr. Woodward, of the hospital at Worcester, Massachusetts. "At one of my daily visits to the hayfield," says he, "I found four homicides mowing together, performing their work in the best manner, and all cheerful and happy." It is not every man who would venture to put scythes, simultaneously, into the hands of four insane homicides.

Curability.—If subjected to proper treatment in its early stages, insanity, in a very large proportion of cases, may be cured. Many statistics upon the subject have been published, but in some instances they were collected under conditions so restrictive that they conveyed an erroneous impression.

It may, perhaps, be safely asserted that, in cases placed under proper treatment within even one year from their origin, from sixty to seventy per cent. are cured. But the earlier the treatment is adopted the greater is the probability of restoration, and a delay of three months is a misfortune, as it is a detriment, to the patient.

Of all the cases, both recent and chronic, received at our public institutions, the average of cures is not far from forty per cent. At thirty hospitals in the United States, in 1859, the number of cases admitted was 4,140, and the number discharged as cured 1,728, equal to 41.7 per cent. Of 57,978 cases received, in a series of years anterior to 1860, at twenty-nine of our hospitals, 24.573 had been discharged cured; this is equal to 42.38 per cent. It must be remembered, however, that in mental alienation, as in other diseases, many patients suffer from relapse, or recurrence of the disorder, and hence, in the reported number of cures last given, there are many instances of two or more cures of the same person. The statistics of our hospitals, as already mentioned, are still crude, the only thorough analysis hitherto published being that of the cases at the Bloomingdale Asylum, prior to 1845. By those it appears that, although the *admissions* or *cases* had been 2,308, the number of *persons* was but 1,841. The number admitted twice, each, was 280; thrice, each, 81; four times, each, 33; five times, each, 18; and thus the number diminishes until it ends with one patient who was admitted twenty-two times, and discharged cured every time. Of the 1,841 persons, 742, or 40.3 per cent., were cured.

In cases where the disease has existed more than one year, the average of cures varies at different hospitals and in different periods. Some reports state it as below *fifteen*, others as somewhat above *twenty*, per cent. At many institutions, no distinction between old and recent cases is made in the reports.

The foregoing facts appeal strongly to the friends of the insane, to permit no long delay in placing them under curative treatment. They address themselves also, in connexion with the subject of pauper insanity, to the political economist and the legislator. The indigent man becoming insane may, if soon restored, preserve his pecuniary independence; if not restored, he becomes a charge for life to his friends or to the public—generally to the latter.

Of twenty *recent* cases treated and cured at the Western Lunatic Asylum of Virginia, the average period during which they were at the asylum at public cost, was 17 weeks and 3 days; the total cost, $1,265, and the average, $63 25. Of twenty *chronic* cases at the same institution, the average time during which they had been supported from the public treasury was 13 years, 4 months, and 24 days; their total cost, $41,653; and their average cost, $2,082 65.

The disparity in expense is great; but the actual sum of pecuniary difference does not wholly appear in the figures. The twenty persons cured had again become producers instead of mere consumers; the twenty persons with chronic insanity still lived at the public expense, and so would continue through life. Similar comparative statements, showing like results, have been made in the reports of several of our hospitals.

It is found that a larger proportion of women than of men recover; and that, in America, foreigners are not so curable as native citizens.

Many cases of cures stand as witnesses to the truth of the old medical adage, "While there is life there is hope." Dr. Kirkbride, in his report for 1847, mentions the restoration of a patient who had been nearly eight years insane, and more than six years in the hospital; and Dr. Buttolph, in his report for 1849, states that, in the course of the year, a woman, insane more than eighteen years, had recovered.

Dr. Ray, in the report for 1848 of the Butler Hospital, relates the case of a man who, before admission, had been in close confinement eleven years. He "had never left his cell except to pass into the adjacent one; he had never placed his foot upon the ground, nor breathed the air of heaven, except through grated windows." After nine months' treatment at the hospital, he was discharged; "and," continues the report, "from that day to this he has been earning an honest livelihood by working on a railroad."

The proportion of cures is much diminished by the number of cases of epilepsy, chronic paralysis, senile insanity, and other disorders in which the nervous system is incurably, generally organically, diseased. Among these may be reckoned that peculiar torpid condition of the nerves of sensibility, in which the patient is more or less insusceptible to both external and internal impressions. "Lunatics have sat," writes Dr. Conolly, "with their feet in the fire until they were shockingly burnt; others have drunk boiling water with apparent satisfaction."

A man under the care of Dr. D. Tilden Brown rested his leg against a heated stove until it was very deeply burned. Upon being asked why he did so, his expressive reply was: "I don't know; I wasn't there at the time."

A man treated by Dr. Earle one day said: "I sometimes have to knock myself against the table, to see if it is I."

Insanity is not unfrequently cured by attacks of other diseases. Among the most frequent restorations of this kind are those resulting from attacks of intermittent fever, boils, and other abscesses, erysipelas, and other diseases of the skin. Cures, however, are reported as the apparent effect of typhus and other fevers, acute rheumatism, inflammation of the tonsils, diarrhœa, dysentery, &c.

Sometimes another disease merely suspends the mental disorder, the patient appearing nearly or quite sane during the course of that disease, but, after its departure, relapsing again into insanity. So, on the other hand, insanity may suspend, or alternate with, other maladies, but most particularly with phthisis, or tubercular consumption. In many cases of consumption, upon the invasion of mental disorder, all the symptoms of the former disease disappear, not to return so long as the latter is present. It would appear, however, from recent researches by Dr. Workman, of the hospital at Toronto, Canada, that in many of these cases, although the external symptoms of the consumption are absent, the disease itself not only still exists, but, silently and unknown, continues its progress towards fatality.

The most valuable statistics bearing upon the subject of the *permanent* curability of insanity, are those of Dr. Thurnam, who traced "the subsequent history of every patient who had been under care at the (York) Retreat during forty-four years, *in whom death had occurred.*" The number of patients was 244, and the results, as generalized, are thus stated:

"In round numbers, of ten persons attacked by insanity five recover, and five die sooner or later during the attack. Of the five who recover, not more than two remain well during the rest of their lives; the other three sustain subsequent attacks, during which at least two of them die. But, although the picture is thus an unfavorable one, it is very far from justifying the popular prejudice that insanity is virtually an incurable disease; and the view which it presents is much modified by the long intervals which frequently occur between the attacks, during which intervals of mental health (in many cases of from ten to twenty years' duration) the individual has lived in all the enjoyments of social life."

To these consolatory compensations it may not be improper to add the following:

Dr. George Chandler, in his report, for 1849, of the State Hospital at Worcester, Mass., says: "I have known a few individuals who were brought here insane, and who recovered, to be better citizens than they were before. Their minds and feelings acquired strength and soundness by the disease and by undergoing the process of cure, as some musical instruments are said to be improved by being broken and repaired again."

Again, the late Dr. Amariah Brigham, who, in 1842, was connected with the Retreat at Hartford, Conn., wrote as follows in his report for that year: "Some few exhibit more mental vigor and ability than previous to the attack of insanity. Of this I feel confident from my own observation and the declaration of their friends, and of the individuals themselves, the unusual and long-continued excitement of the brain having permanently increased its power and activity."

Dr. Earle mentions similar cases as having occurred in his practice at Bloomingdale.

Since many insane persons live ten or twenty years, and some even thirty, forty, or fifty, years after the invasion of their disease, it might be inferred, by a casual observer, that the disorder does not materially, if at all, shorten life. But it is hardly rational to suppose that where the nervous system—the root, the motive power, of vitality—is so seriously affected, its strength and endurance can remain unimpaired; and statistics upon the subject have satisfactorily demonstrated that such is not the fact.

M. Legoyt shows that, in the French hospitals, from 1842 to 1853, the annual mortality was 13.75 per cent., or 1 in every 7¼, while in the general population it was but 1 in 41.

Dr. Chandler, in 1853, reported some interesting and very conclusive statistics touching the

question. Of 201 men who had died in the hospital at Worcester, the average duration of life, after the first attack, was 6 years and 3 days; of 205 women, 4 years 11 months and 5 days; and of the whole 406 of both sexes, 5 years 5 months and 20 days. The average age at death was, for men, 48 years 8 months and 13 days; and for women, 44 years and 15 days. He remarks, that for persons in health the chances of life are four times greater for men, and five times greater for women.

Prevention.—Science has hitherto discovered no medicine which acts as a specific cure for insanity, and none which is a prophylactic or preventive of the disease. The chief power of prevention in the case of each person, lies with that person himself. We have already seen what are the principal causes from which the malady springs, and, knowing these, it becomes the duty of every one, as far as possible, to shun them. The man of sound judgment and prudent self-control will be "moderate in all things," avoiding those habits, practices, or excesses which exhaust or depress the vital force, allowing himself sufficient sleep to enable the brain and body fully to re-invigorate themselves from the fatigue of ordinary and wholesome labor, and living as near to nature as our multifold artificialities will permit.

The public authorities may do much towards decreasing the proportionate prevalence of the disease. We have already shown two ways in which something may be effected in this direction. It has also been shown that the intemperate use of spirituous drinks is the most fertile exciting cause of insanity. Hence, whatsoever diminishes intemperance reduces, indirectly, the number of the insane. Legislatures may enact wholesome laws aiming at such a diminution; and among those laws let provision be made for the establishment of hospitals or asylums for the treatment of inebriates—a class of institutions which are now one of the greatest of public needs. They would be a blessing not only to the people in general, but also to the hospitals for the insane, to which persons laboring under delirium tremens are now taken, but where they are out of place, almost invariably a detriment to the other patients, and notorious infringers of rules and regulations.

The subject of special establishments for inebriates has long been discussed, and the late Dr. S. B. Woodward published, some thirty years ago, a series of articles intended to awaken the public to a sense of their utility. Hitherto, however, but one institution of the kind has been founded. This is near Binghamton, New York.

Aside from the endeavor to diminish the prevalence of mental alienation, there are subordinate branches of the general subject which have strong claims to legislative notice. Insane convicts are generally confined in the hospitals; but, for many and mostly obvious reasons, this class of persons ought not to be brought into association with patients taken from the quiet homes and peaceful firesides of the people. The superintendents of many of the hospitals have earnestly and energetically protested against the practice, but hitherto with comparatively little effect. New York is the only State which has a hospital specially intended for the class in question.

The laws, both civil and criminal, relating to insanity and the insane, are still imperfect in all the States—perhaps less so in Maine than in any other part of the Union. So far as relates to the treatment of patients in the public institutions, those of Ohio are well adapted to the attainment of the great ends of the restoration of curable cases and the reduction of the amount of insanity. Still, a general code, embracing all the rights, privileges, immunities, necessities, and responsibilities of both the insane and sane, in relation to the disease, is a thing of the future and not of the present.

By a reference to the foregoing list of the hospitals in the United States, it will be perceived that those establishments exist under a singular diversity of titles, in which, however, the words "lunatic" and "asylum" play a very conspicuous part. Those titles should be made more nearly uniform, and the two words mentioned banished from them forever. The word "lunatic" is simply a misnomer, which tends to perpetuate a false theory of the origin of insanity, conceived in the days of ignorance and superstition, but long since exploded. It should be expelled not only from the titles of hospitals, but likewise from all the forms and books of law.

The modern establishments for the insane are curative institutions, not mere receptacles within

which persons may seek refuge for life. They are, therefore, hospitals, and not asylums. They are, in short, *hospitals for the insane*, and not lunatic asylums.

RELATIONS OF INSANITY TO CRIMINAL JURISPRUDENCE.

One of the most interesting as well as important subjects connected with insanity, is its relations to criminal jurisprudence. Until within a comparatively recent date, the general ignorance of the nature of the disease and the extent to which it affects human responsibility was such, that numerous criminal trials were bitter mockeries of justice; and many alleged felons were executed who, before an enlightened and just tribunal, must have been declared innocent, by reason of insanity, of the crime under the name of which they suffered. This ignorance pervaded not the mass of the people alone, but legislators, jurists, and physicians—the persons immediately responsible for the creation and the administration of law as affecting the insane.

In later time the subject has become better and more generally understood, and the plea of insanity, in cases of alleged crime, has rightfully been more frequently raised than formerly. Remembering the universal tendency of mankind to diverge from one extreme to its opposite, and remembering, likewise, that lawyers feel bound to protect their clients, under what possible plea soever it may be done, it need not be considered remarkable that the plea of insanity has, in some instances, been unjustly made, either in cases where there actually were some slight but insufficient grounds for the suspicion of the existence of mental disorder, or as a forlorn hope on the part of the prisoner's counsel.

By these subterfuges the guilty have, in a few instances, escaped merited punishment, and hence the plea of insanity has come to be, we think, too frequently looked upon with suspicion. It is a well known maxim of law, that it is better that ten guilty persons should escape punishment than that one innocent person should suffer. Yet, after all the abuses of the plea in question, we believe that, in this country, no less than ten persons innocent of crime, by reason of insanity, have suffered the extreme penalty of the law for every one who, being guilty, has escaped the legal punishment therefor under that plea.

Still, "two wrongs can never make one right," and no just atonement for the lives of the innocent insane, taken in the name of law in times past, can be made by the exculpation from punishment of real criminals in time to come.

Under present circumstances, with a better understanding of the subject among judges, lawyers, and the people who are liable to be selected as jurors, and with experts in mental disorders in nearly every section of the country, we perceive no great danger that the true ends of the law and of justice may not be attained if, in each case, the counsel for both parties perform their whole duty.

In cases where the prisoner has committed homicide under the influence of general mania, the insanity is so obvious as to leave no doubts upon the minds of judge or jury. It is in partial mania and in moral insanity alone that difficulties in the way of truth are likely to arise. In regard to these cases, the present position of physicians accustomed to the treatment of the insane, as well as of those courts which have kept pace with advancing knowledge in this department, has been so well stated by Judge Manierre, of Illinois, in the trial of William Hopp, in December, 1862, that we here subjoin the most important portions of his exposition:

"In monomania, or partial insanity, the hallucination is confined to a single object or a small number of objects. * * * Its true legal characteristic is delusive, or that state of the mind which is indicated by a belief in something in itself morally impossible—as that trees walk, statues nod—or in the belief of a state of facts in their nature morally impossible, but of the existence of which there is an entire absence of all reasonable grounds of belief. It also manifests itself in a belief of a direct revelation and of a controlling and irresistible sense of obligation to obey the revealed will.

"This state of the intellect indicates the existence of a disease which, in its effects, subjects the will, judgment, and conscience to the imagination with respect to the subject of the insane belief. The influence of such belief or delusion over the mind is much greater than the power of any conviction or belief in the mind of a sane person, and directs and controls the will, judgment, and moral sense, with inconceivably greater force. The individual thus affected may be able, in most respects, to reason correctly on any subject beyond the range of his hallucination, and be not unfitted for the intelligent care and oversight

of his business. Nor is the power of judgment and reasoning disturbed in any perceptible degree, even with respect to the subject of the delusion, as his conduct and reasoning are as logical and rational with respect to it as if the facts constituting the delusion were real and not imaginary.

"A man is not to be excused from responsibility if he has capacity and reason sufficient to distinguish between right and wrong as to the particular act he is then doing—a knowledge and consciousness that the act is wrong and criminal. But in these cases it is not deemed sufficient that the individual has a general knowledge that the act is wrong in its nature, because this general knowledge may well consist with delusion as to the moral quality of the act when considered with reference to the person and the circumstances believed to exist, and which in themselves constitute the delusion or insanity. There may be insane delusion with respect to one's moral duty under such circumstances, as well as in the belief which is the primary evidence of unsoundness of mind. From whatever cause the power of the will or conscience may be subjected or perverted by an insane affection, self-agency ceases, and acts done under the influence thereof are neither criminal nor punishable, because they are not considered voluntary. For this reason the law will excuse homicide on the ground of partial insanity in the following cases:

"First. When the accused takes life under circumstances in which the act would be excusable if the facts constituting the delusion had an actual existence, and were not mere hallucinations—as in defence of life or habitation.

"Second. When the act is done under a delusive belief of a Divine command and overruling necessity, or under a controlling sense of moral duty, which deludes and misleads the understanding and conscience with respect to the moral quality of the act.

"Third. Where the delusion consists in the belief that a wrong has been done to the accused in a manner which, if true as believed, would not excuse homicide, but he is, at the time of the commission of the act, so affected by the disease as to be incapacitated from knowing that he is doing wrong, and is unconscious of wrong."

Under the old ruling of the courts, that the existence of the power of discrimination between right and wrong, as a general principle, held the prisoner to his normal responsibility, hardly one in a hundred of insane homicides could escape the utmost rigors of the law; for the insane, unless utterly imbecile, almost universally retain that power.

Judge Manierre thus speaks of moral insanity:

"As defined by those medical writers who treat this disease, it consists in the existence of some of the natural inclinations dispositions, or propensities, in such violence that it is impossible not to yield to them. It is attended with no delusion or disorder of the intellectual faculties in any notable degree, and the mind is conscious of right and wrong while under its influence. And yet, notwithstanding this consciousness, the mere violence of the inclination to commit the act is so great as to overthrow all the power of resistance which the mind may be able to oppose to it. Under its influence the individual ceases to be a moral agent. When manifesting itself in the homicidal form, the inclination and desire to kill is often indiscriminate in its violence, sometimes directing itself against the life of persons indifferent to the sufferer as well as against objects of affection and friendship; and it is impossible for him to restrain the uncontrollable fierceness of the impulse or desire. The act is never influenced by revenge or any of the passions, or a desire to gain temporal advantages from the homicide. It is said to overcome the power of self-control, and to act without motive of any kind, and frequently without premeditation, and consists in the mere violence of the propensity or disposition by which the will is overcome.

"Most certainly, if this form of insanity has any existence, the doctrine of free agency can have no application to one affected with it. It is, at least, of exceedingly rare occurrence, and its manifestations, as has been observed, bear a striking resemblance to crimes. Nevertheless, it is recognized by the medical profession, though it has been rejected by the English courts of justice as apocryphal. Yet it has been adopted by some courts of very high authority in this country, and, what is of more consequence to us, it is impliedly recognized by the supreme court of this State, in the case of Fisher. It is true it was not adopted in that case upon solemn consideration. Yet it must be regarded as the law in this case. But in saying this it is my duty to add, that it was regarded as so perilous in the administration of justice by the court which first promulgated it as a principle of legal science, as to induce the observation that this mania is dangerous in its relations, and can be recognized only in the plainest cases. It ought to be shown to have been habitual, or at least to have evinced itself in more than a single instance, or from its circumstances to bear unmistakable marks of instinctive and uncontrollable impulse. 'Where this affection is alleged,' says Dr. Ray, whose authority is one of the chief supports of this opinion, 'in excuse for crime, it must be proved, first, that it was really present; second, that it had arrived at that stage in which its impulses are irresistible; thirdly, that it should be the exclusive cause of the criminal act.'"

The name given to this form of mental disorder, although sufficiently correct, and founded on the well known principles of mental philosophy, is nevertheless unfortunate. Hence Drs. Bucknill and Tuke, in their excellent treatise on Psychological Medicine, have adopted the term "Emotional Insanity" in its stead. Many minds shrink from the idea of a *moral* insanity, through the fear that this may be a cloak under the shelter of which acts originating in moral evil may escape punishment. Hence the opposition to the recognition of the disease—an opposition which has exposed much ignorance and not

a little obfuscation of ideas on the part of some of those who have made it. It is a significant fact that, in the most violent and denunciatory article against this form of disease with which we have ever met—an article written by a physician, who, by the way, had had no special experience with the insane—the author very learnedly remarks, in substance, that the human mind consists of two groups of powers, the intellectual and the moral, and that, in insanity, both these groups may be affected, or *either group alone;* thus granting all that is claimed by his opponents, and effectually destroying his whole argument.

Although the temptation is great to an indefinite prolongation of this article, we shall close with a few words upon some of the popular errors in respect to the insane.

It appears to be generally thought that a belief in the exaltation of self to sovereign power is almost a necessary concomitant of mental alienation. This is far from being the fact, although every hospital for the insane has its kings or its queens, its presidents or its Mrs. presidents. The proportion who enjoy this, to them, pleasant delusion, is probably not more than three, certainly not over five, per cent. of the whole number of the insane.

Again, it is almost universally believed that insanity develops or increases deceit, artfulness, craftiness, trickery—that the insane are shrewd, sly, or, to express the whole in one word, the word generally used, "cunning." In very rare and exceptional cases this is true, but as relating to the great mass of the insane it is truth's opposite. Remove the patients from any one of our hospitals, and substitute in their places and under the same circumstances, except the one condition of mental disorder, an equal number of persons not insane, and the amount of "cunning" would suddenly be greatly, and, to the officers and care-takers of the hospital, very annoyingly augmented. With all the modern improvements in the hospitals, the introduction of comforts and the abolition of the means and even the appearances of restraint, still those establishments are, and must ever be, in respect to most of their inmates, places of involuntary detention—of forcible detention, indeed, although the force is exerted with as little demonstration as possible. Now, were the insane one-half as "cunning" as the sane, there is not a hospital in the country that, with its present police and means of confinement, and under its ordinary exercise of oversight and restraint, would not be evacuated, by a general stampede of its patients, within the next four-and-twenty hours. In short, we must acknowledge, although it be with sorrow for the latter, that the insane are more truthful, less artful, and less "cunning," than the sane.

Superadded, however, to the lack of "cunning," there is another peculiarity of the insane which renders their detention easy. They form no very intimate alliances. They have not the element of cohesion. They do not confide one in another. Cabals cannot be created. Conspiracies can have no existence. Plots, if involving more than one person, cannot be matured. A disposition of general distrust, and the fact that, as a rule, each insane person perceives the insanity of his fellow-patients, though, for the most part, oblivious of his own, sufficiently account for this peculiarity.

But of all the prevalent errors in regard to the insane, there is none other fraught with such deleterious consequences, as the impression that they are most easily governed by deception. It is truly marvellous to one accustomed to their treatment, to perceive how almost universal is the practice, the moment a person loses the healthy use of his mental faculties, for his friends or guardians to resort to falsehood in word and falsehood in action, to lying and all kinds of deception, in the attempt to manage him. How truthful soever men may be toward others, they appear to consider themselves justified in converting themselves into everything that is false toward the insane. This course of conduct usually defeats the very object for the attainment of which it is pursued; for, as a general thing, the insane are suspicious, watchful for deceit, and not obtuse in the power of detecting it; and if it be but once perceived by them, all confidence in the person who has practiced it is lost. There will be no further listening to his counsel, no further submission to his wishes, unless he frankly acknowledges his error, promises amendment, and faithfully adheres to that promise. The dislike and even hatred of the nearest relatives and the dearest friends, which is a common and prominent characteristic of the insane, may doubtless, in a great measure, be justly attributed to this grossly faulty method of treatment.

The insane, as is manifest in many things, are much like children. The same policy which will nsure a cheerful and wholesome obedience from a child, will meet with a like response from a person uffering under mental disease. As, in the case of parent and child, the mature mind must, as being ight in the nature of things, assert and preserve its prerogative over the mind that is immature, so, in he case of a guardian and insane ward, or patient, the sound mind must, because reason is higher than nreason, assume and retain a directing superiority over the mind that is unsound. But this superiority annot be retained without kindness, candor, truthfulness, and unfaltering firmness. Let no false word scape the lips. Let no promise be made hastily; but, being made, let it be most scrupulously fulfilled. Threaten nothing which is not seriously intended. Let "No" be an absolute negative, and "Yes" a positive affirmative. Let no course of action be decided upon without mature deliberation; and then, whatever is to be done with or for the patient, let him be freely and candidly told of it, together with he reasons, if demanded, which induce such action. If this be properly done, most patients will quietly ubmit. With some, however, force will be required; but let it ever be remembered that any necesary amount of force is a thousand times better than deception. We apprehend that there is more han one physician to a hospital for the insane who has had more than one patient say to him, "I will lo as you wish, for you never have deceived me."